



Norwegian University of Life Sciences
Faculty of Chemistry Biotechnology and Food Science

Philosophiae Doctor (PhD)
Thesis 2019:104

Modern sour beer production: Mixed fermentations with yeast and lactic acid bacteria

Moderne produksjon av surøl:
Blanda fermenteringar med gjær
og mjølkesyrebakteriar

Anna Dysvik

Modern sour beer production: Mixed fermentations with yeast and lactic acid bacteria

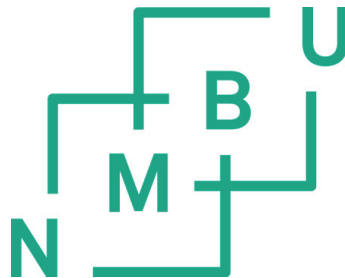
Moderne produksjon av surøl: Blanda fermenteringar med gjær og mjølkesyrebakteriar

Philosophiae Doctor (PhD) Thesis

Anna Dysvik

Norwegian University of Life Sciences
Faculty of Chemistry Biotechnology and Food Science

Ås (2019)



Thesis number 2019:104

ISSN 1894-6402

ISBN 978-82-575-1669-7

Table of contents

Acknowledgements.....	i
Abstract.....	iii
Samandrag.....	v
Abbreviations.....	vii
List of papers.....	ix
Introduction.....	1
1. Beer.....	1
1.1 Introduction.....	1
1.2 Microbiological stability of beer.....	3
2. Sour beer.....	7
2.1 Introduction.....	7
2.2 Traditional sour beer products.....	7
2.3 History of sour beer research.....	10
2.4 Challenges with traditional sour beer production.....	15
3. <i>Lactobacillus</i>	17
3.1 Introduction.....	17
3.2 Adaption to stress.....	18
4. Modern methods of sour beer production.....	23
4.1 Introduction.....	23
4.2 Research on modern methods for sour beer production.....	23
Outline and aim of the thesis.....	27
Main results and discussion.....	33
Paper I – Pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria in sour beer production.....	34
Paper II – Co-fermentation of <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i> with <i>Lactobacillus</i> strains tolerant to brewing-related stress factors for controlled and rapid production of sour beer.....	36
Paper III - Secondary lactic acid bacteria fermentation with wood-derived xylooligosaccharides as a tool to expedite sour beer production.....	39
Common discussion.....	42
Concluding remarks and future perspectives.....	43
5. References.....	45
Enclosed papers.....	55
Errata list	

Acknowledgements

The current work originated from a faculty funded PhD fellowship grant at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences. Part of the funding and infrastructure was provided by the Norwegian Research council (grant no. 244259 and 208674). This thesis is based on work carried out at KBM from 2015 to 2019, partly at the research group for Dairy Technology and Food Quality and partly at the research group for Bioprocess Technology and Biorefining.

I wish to thank my entire supervisory group for all the time, support, guidance and encouragement they have provided through the past four years. I want to thank my main supervisor associate Professor Trude Wicklund (NMBU), and my co-supervisors Professor Elling-Olav Rukke (NMBU) and associate Professor Bjørge Westereng (NMBU) for giving me the opportunity to work on this project. It has been a true privilege. I also want to thank my co-supervisor Dr Gert de Rouck (KU Leuven, Gent, Belgium) for agreeing to be part of my project and providing valuable input from day one. Dr Sabina Leanti La Rosa has also been involved as a co-supervisor and should be thanked for the vital contributions she has made in the project.

Thank you to May-Helene Aalberg, Kari Olsen and Ahmed Abdelghani for always helping when asked, and for making the lab such a nice place to work. Thank you to associate Professor Hilde Marit Østlie, for all the guidance in the microbiology lab, and for the opportunity to participate in teaching. Dr Leszek Michalak and Lars Fredrik Moen are thanked for help in the biorefinery and Ola Tjåland and Ellen Skuterud for help in the pilot plant. Further, Dr Davide Porcellato, Dr Kiira Vuoristo and Dr Shaun Allan Leivers are thanked for all of their guidance and contributions. Wenche Johnsrød and Laila Christiansen Falleth in the administration deserve thanks for always answering questions and providing assistance. Thank you to my office mate, Sara Muhamed Gaber, and next-door neighbours, Misti Dawn Finton and Martine Andrea Olsen, for pleasant distractions, useful discussions and enjoyable company.

Associate Professor Kristian Hove Liland at the Faculty of Science and Technology is thanked for all the help with data treatment and statistical analysis. Nofima AS, and associate Professor Margrethe Hersleth and Kristine S. Myhrer are thanked for the opportunity to analyse produced beer with respect to sensory properties.

Finally, I wish to thank my friends, family and Børge Flotve for the endless support and encouragement.

Abstract

Traditional sour beers are produced by spontaneous, mixed fermentations where numerous yeast and bacterial species are involved. One of the traits that separate sour beers from other beers is the high concentration of organic acids (e.g. lactic acid) which results in reduced pH and increased acidic taste. Traditional production of sour beer is associated with several issues, including poor process control, lack of consistency in product quality and lengthy fermentation time-frames (1-3 years). The current PhD work is based on the notion that application of pure cultures of key microorganisms, responsible for important features resulting from spontaneous fermentations, can be used to produce sour beer in a rapid and highly controlled manner. The three papers/manuscripts presented in the current thesis explore different approaches for pure culture, mixed fermentations with *Lactobacillus* strains and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.

In paper I, pre-fermentation with *L. buchneri* prior to yeast fermentation was tested for production of sour beer. Sour beers (pH 3.5-3.7) with high lactic acid concentrations (~1000 mg/L) were produced, within 3 weeks of fermentation. Although *L. buchneri* made a significant contribution to the metabolite composition of beer, the sensory influence of this did not surpass the influence obtained with chemical acidification. Resistance of three different Lactobacilli (*L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri*) to beer-related stress factors were explored in paper II, where co-fermentations with *S. cerevisiae* was evaluated for sour beer production. Sour beers (pH 3.6-3.8) with high lactic acid concentrations (~1800-2600 mg/L) were successfully produced within 3 weeks of fermentation. *L. plantarum* contributed to the sensory properties of beer by causing increased intensity in fruity odour and dried fruit odour, while the *L. brevis* fermented beer was assessed as sensory similar to a commercial sour beer in acidic taste and astringency. The *Lactobacillus* strain displaying the highest robustness towards beer-related stress in paper II (*L. brevis*) was used in paper III to explore secondary LAB fermentation in sour beer production. A specific substrate consisting of xylooligosaccharides (XOS) derived from birch wood was introduced in beer to expedite LAB fermentation. Sour beer was produced (pH 3.3-3.6) within 2-4 weeks containing lactic acid concentration of 1750-3900 mg/L. XOS induced secondary fermentation shifted multiple sensory properties significantly, and the produced XOS sour beer was assessed as sensory similar to a commercial sour beer in dried fruit odour, total flavour intensity, astringency and acidic taste.

Based on the experiments presented in the current thesis, pre-fermentation, co-fermentation and secondary fermentation with LAB and yeast, all seem viable options for rapid production of sour beer with a high level of process control.

Samandrag

Tradisjonelle surøl vert produsert gjennom spontane, blanda fermenteringar der talrike artar av gjær og bakteriar deltek. Høgt innhald av organiske syrer (til dømes mjølkesyre) skil surøl frå andre ølslag, og fører til låg pH og høg sursmak. Fleire problem er knytt til tradisjonell produksjon av surøl, blant anna dårleg prosesskontroll, ujamn produktkvalitet og svært langvarige fermenteringar (1-3 år). Arbeidet bak denne doktorgradsavhandlinga, spring ut frå ein tanke om at det kan vere mogleg å produsere surøl raskt og med høg prosesskontroll. Dette ved å nytte reinkulturar av nøkkelmikroorganismar som er ansvarlege for viktige eigenskapar ved tradisjonelt surøl. Dei tre inkluderte artiklane/manuskripta, utforskar ulike tilnærmingar for blanda fermenteringar med reinkulturar der ulike *Lactobacillus* stammar er nytta saman med *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.

I artikkel I, vert pre-fermentering med *L. buchneri* før gjæring, nytta for produksjon av surøl. Surøl (pH 3.5-3.7) med høgt mjølkesyreinnhald (~1000 mg/L) vart laga. Fermenteringa tok 3 veker. *L. buchneri* bidrog signifikant til samansetjinga av metabolske produkt og smaksegenskapar, men tilsats av mjølkesyre hadde liknande smakseffektar som fermentering med *L. buchneri*. I artikkel II, vart motstandsevna til tre Lactobacillar (*L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* og *L. buchneri*) testa. Mjølkesyrebakteriane vart utsette for ulike stressfaktorar knytt til øl, og co-fermentering med *S. cerevisiae* vart nytta for produksjon av surøl. Surøl (pH 3.6-3.8) med høgt innhald av mjølkesyre (~1800-2600 mg/L) vart produsert etter 3 veker med fermentering. *L. plantarum* bidrog til ølsmaken ved å auke fruktlukt og lukt av tørka frukt. Ølet produsert ved co-fermentering med *L. brevis* vart vurdert som liknande eit kommersielt surøl i sursmak og astringens. I artikkel III, vart den mest robuste mjølkesyrebakterien (*L. brevis*) nytta for å undersøkje sekundærfermentering med mjølkesyrebakteriar i produksjon av surøl. Xylooligosakkarider (XOS) frå bjørk vart blanda inn i øl for å fremja mjølkesyrefermentering. Etter 2-4 veker var surøl (pH 3.3-3.6) med mjølkesyreinnhald mellom 1750 og 3900 mg/L produsert. Sekundærfermenteringa med XOS førte til endra intensitet i fleire sensoriske eigenskapar, og det produserte XOS surølet vart vurdert som liknande eit kommersielt surøl i lukt av tørka frukt, total smaksintensitet, astringens og sursmak.

Basert på forsøka som er lagt fram i denne avhandlinga, er det mogleg å lage surøl ved å nytte pre-fermentering, co-fermentering og sekundærfermentering med gjær og mjølkesyrebakteriar.

Abbreviations

AAB	Acetic acid bacteria
ACA	American coolship ale
ADF	Apparent degree of fermentation
ADI	Arginine deaminase pathway
BSG	Brewers' spent grain
CFU	Colony forming units
DEFT	Direct epifluorescence technique
DGGE	Denaturing Gradient Gel Electrophoresis
EPS	Exopolysaccharide
GABA	γ -Aminobutyrate
GAD	Glutamate decarboxylase
LAB	Lactic acid bacteria
MALDI-ToF MS	Matrix-assisted lased desorption/ionization time-of-flight spectrometry
OTU	Operational taxonomic unit
Spp.	Species
VNBC	Viable but not culturable
XOS	Xylooligosaccharides
XP1	XOS preparation 1
XP2	XOS preparation 2

List of papers

Paper I. Pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria in sour beer production

Dysvik, A., Liland, K. H., Myhrer, K. S., Westereng, B., Elling-Olav Rukke, E. O., De Rouck, G. and Wicklund, T. (2019).. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 125(3), 342-353. <https://doi.org/10.1002/jib.569>

Paper II. Co-fermentation with *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* with *Lactobacillus* strains tolerant to brewing-related stress factors for controlled and rapid production of sour beer. Manuscript in preparation

Dysvik, A., La Rosa, S. L., Liland, K. H., Myhrer, K. S., Østlie, H. M., De Rouck, G., Rukke, E. O., Westereng, B., and Wicklund, T. 2019. *Manuscript in preparation*.

Paper III. Secondary lactic acid bacteria fermentation with wood-derived xylooligosaccharides as a tool to expedite sour beer production

Dysvik, A., La Rosa, S. L., Buffetto, F., Liland, K. H., Myhrer, K. S., Rukke, E. O., Wicklund, T. and Westereng, B. 2019. *Submitted to the Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry. In review*.

Introduction

1. Beer

1.1 Introduction

Beer is a malt-based, alcoholic beverage consumed worldwide. The earliest written records of beer-consumption are dated to 2800 BC, but historians believe beer or beer-like beverages were consumed much earlier. Billions of litres are consumed each year, making beer among the most popularly consumed beverages today. According to the German Beer Purity Law (1516), beer should only contain water, malt, hops and yeast. The purity law (with some modifications) is still applied in some countries (e.g. Germany), but the use of non-malt carbohydrate sources in beer production is applied extensively in others (Pires and Brányik, 2015).

In beer production, malt (usually wheat or barley) is milled and mixed with hot water in a mashing step. During the mashing, enzymes (α -amylase and β -amylase are the most important) degrade starch to fermentable sugars. After the mashing the insoluble fraction, referred to as Brewer's spent grain (BSG) is separated from the resulting sugar-rich liquid, referred to as wort, in a process called lautering. The wort is then boiled with hops, before it is cooled down and inoculated with yeast. A schematic illustration of the brewing process is displayed in figure 1. The most commonly used yeast species for beer fermentation is *Saccharomyces pastorianus*, used for the fermentation of lager beer, followed by *S. cerevisiae*, used in ale fermentation. *S. pastorianus* and *S. cerevisiae* are both referred to as brewer's yeasts, and single-strain cultures are commonly used in beer fermentations. During fermentation, yeast utilizes available sugars, amino acids, and other nutrients in wort, and generates ethanol, carbon dioxide, higher alcohols, esters and other metabolites in the resulting beer (Pires and Brányik, 2015).

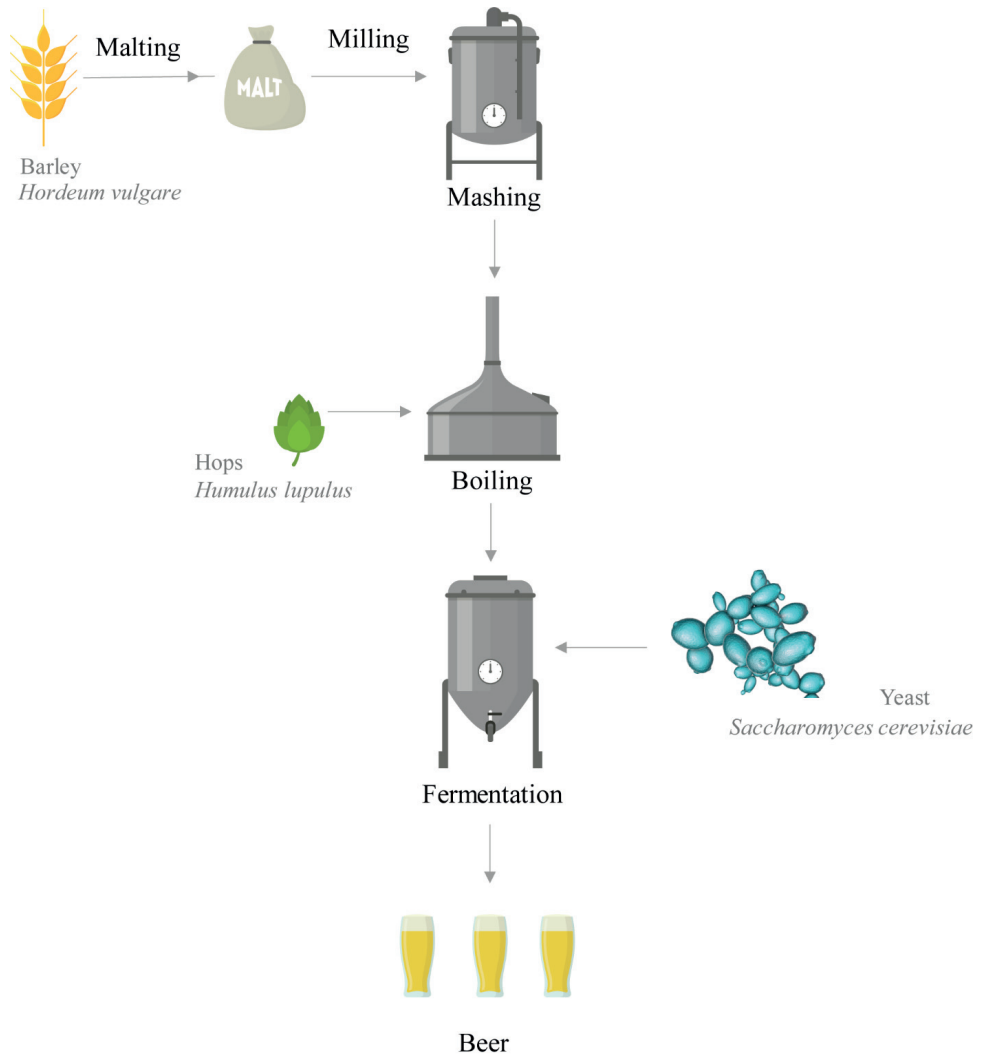


Figure 1. Schematic illustration of the beer production process. Grain is malted, milled and mashed, before wort is separated from Brewer's spent grain and boiled with hops. Yeast is added to chilled wort and ferments the sugary wort to ethanol containing beer.

1.2 Microbiological stability of beer

Different processing steps in beer production reduce the beer's proneness to unwanted microbial growth. Examples of such processing steps include malt acidification, application of high temperatures during mashing, boiling and pasteurisation, in addition to filtrations and application of low temperatures during storage (Vriesekoop et al., 2012). Furthermore, hops containing antimicrobial iso- α acids (typically 17-55 mg/L in beer) also act preserving. By going through a fermentation process, beer typically obtains a number of properties that also protect against microbial spoilage. These include ethanol, typically in the range of 3.5-5 % (can be higher), acidic pH in the range 3.9-4.4, low oxygen content, high carbon dioxide content and low quantities of available nutrients. Collectively, all these factors make beer an inhospitable environment, and reduce the probability of microbial infections (Vriesekoop et al., 2012, Menz et al., 2009). This type of food preservation exemplifies hurdle technology, where multiple factors with relatively mild preserving effects, together produce substantial conservation.

Ethanol in beer provides an antimicrobial hurdle in beer. In 1935, Shimwell (Shimwell, 1935) showed that beers with higher ethanol content were more resistant towards growth of *Lactobacillus brevis*, which was referred to as *Saccharomacillus pastorianus* at that time. Decreasing microbial survival rate with increasing ethanol concentration has been shown for a number food-borne pathogens (Menz et al., 2010). The antimicrobial mode of action of ethanol is through inhibition of cell membrane function (Casey and Ingledew, 1986) and through induction of cell membrane leakage (Eaton et al., 1982). Ethanol induced increase in membrane permeability causes increased influx of protons to the cell cytoplasm, which makes it difficult for bacterial cells to maintain pH homeostasis (Barker and Park, 2001). This is especially important in low pH environments, such as beer. Cell morphology and a variety of cellular functions can be affected by ethanol (Fried and Novick, 1973, Kalathenos and Russell, 2003).

Low **pH** represents an additional hurdle that microorganisms need to circumvent to grow in beer. Beer pH generally ranges between 3.4 and 4.7 depending on beer style, but most beers have a pH ranging from 4.0 and 4.5 (van Leeuwen et al., 2006). Acidic pH causes increased influx of organic acid and acidification of the cytoplasm. This can destroy various enzyme systems and disturb uptake of nutrients and thereby interrupt cellular metabolism in general (Neal et al., 1965). If microorganisms subjected to acidic environments are unable to maintain steady intracellular pH, cell death will follow (Booth and Stratford, 2003). In addition to the direct effect of low pH, acidic environment affects microbial cells synergistically with hop compounds (Simpson and Hammond, 1991, Suzuki, 2011).

When **hops** are added to beer, they introduce various antimicrobial compounds (α -acids, iso- α acids and β -acids). **Iso- α acids** are perhaps the most important, and they exert their antimicrobial effects in a number of different ways (Schurr et al., 2015), and an important mode of action is through their activity as

ionophores (Simpson, 1993). Being weak acids, undissociated iso- α acids can cross cell membranes and dissociate intracellularly where the pH is higher (Simpson and Smith, 1992). The release of protons causes the intracellular pH to decrease, which disrupts the transmembrane proton gradient and demolishes the proton motive force. This can inhibit uptake of nutrients (Ye et al., 1994) and disturb cellular metabolism in general by, causing decreased enzyme activity (Simpson and Smith, 1992). Other antimicrobial actions inherent to iso- α acids include induction of membrane leakage (Teuber and Schmalreck, 1973) as well as infliction of oxidative stress in the presence of manganese at low pH (Behr and Vogel, 2009, Behr and Vogel, 2010).

Carbon dioxide is formed during yeast fermentation of beer, and the presence of CO₂ contributes to making it microbiologically stable. The presence of CO₂ lowers pH, which has an antimicrobial effect. Further, the presence of CO₂ can create an anaerobic environment which inhibits the growth of aerobic bacteria that need **oxygen** for their metabolism (Vriesekoop et al., 2012). The conserving effect of CO₂ has been known for long and is utilised in the preservation of a multitude of different food products (Dixon and Kell, 1989, Daniels et al., 1985). CO₂ acts preserving through pH reduction and oxygen displacement, but also due to an inherent antimicrobial effect not yet fully elucidated (King Jr and Nagel, 1967). An inhibitory effect of CO₂ on a number of different metabolic enzymes has been suggested as an important mode of action (King Jr and Nagel, 1975, Damon Swanson and Ogg, 1969), as has disturbance of cell membrane function (Sears and Eisenberg, 1961). Regardless of the mechanism, CO₂ exposure inhibits growth in both gram-positive and gram-negative bacteria (Martin et al., 2003), and higher levels of CO₂ in beer has been associated with reduced growth of beer spoilers (Hammond et al., 1999). During fermentation, yeast will consume the majority of **nutrients**, and the available quantities of carbohydrates and amino acids in most beers are low (Sakamoto and Konings, 2003). Increased nutrient content has been correlated with increased susceptibility to bacterial growth (Fernandez and Simpson, 1995).

Due to the collective effect exerted by the hurdles described above, beer can be considered as relatively stable with respect to microbial growth. There are, however, microorganisms capable of contaminating beer, and causing deterioration in product quality. The presence of microorganisms with beer spoilage potential can cause loss of colloidal stability, ropiness, aroma and taste defects among others (Esmaili et al., 2015). Lactic acid bacteria (LAB) (Garofalo et al., 2015)(24), acetic acid bacteria (AAB)(VAN VUUREN et al., 1979), *Enterobacteriaceae* (Vuuren et al., 1980), *Zymomonas*, *Pectinatus* spp (Lee et al., 1980), *Megasphaera* spp. (Satokari et al., 1998) are all bacteria associated with beer spoilage. Some yeasts also have beer spoilage potential, these include *Brettanomyces*, *Candida*, *Hanseinaspora*, *Torulasporea*, *Pichia* and *Saccharomyces* (Jespersen and Jakobsen, 1996). It has been a common belief that beer is resistant towards food borne pathogens, and this has been supported by research. Some studies have,

however, suggested that some food borne pathogens (strains of *Eschericia coli* and *Bacillus cereus*) are able to survive in beer (Kim et al., 2014), and that attention should be paid to this. In the context of sour beers, microbes with “beer spoilage potential” can be viewed in a different light, as the involvement of microbes beyond conventional brewer’s yeast is essential in sour beer production.

2. Sour beer

2.1 Introduction

Sour beer is a highly diverse genre of beer, not restricted to one specific definition based on production process, raw material or geographic origin. A common denominator for sour beer is higher concentrations of organic acid and reduced pH (pH 3.0-3.9) compared to “regular beers”, and elevated intensity of corresponding sensory attributes such as acidic taste (Tonsmeire, 2014). Generally, the elevated levels of organic acids in sour beer originate from the involvement of acid producing bacteria in the fermentation process. While the fermentation of regular beer is generally limited to single strain yeast fermentations, sour beer is typically a product of mixed fermentation by both yeasts and bacteria (Van Oevelen et al., 1977). Belgian brewing culture is famous for its sour beer traditions, and classic sour beer styles of Belgian origin include Lambic, Geuze, Kriek, Flanders Red Ale and Old Brown. Berliner Weisse and Gose are examples of sour beer styles of German origin (Bossaert et al., 2019). American Coolship Ale is a product from the American craft beer culture, but with a production process heavily inspired by the Belgian classic styles (Bokulich et al., 2012).

2.2 Traditional sour beer products

Lambic beers are produced through spontaneous mixed fermentations where no active inoculation of microbial starter cultures is carried out. After the wort is produced and boiled, it is transferred hot to open vessels (coolship) and left to cool down, completely open to the air, typically overnight (Van Oevelen et al., 1977). This exposure is assumed to facilitate inoculation by environmental microorganisms present in air in the brewhouse (Martens et al., 1991, Verachtert et al., 1995, De Roos et al., 2018). In order to ensure that the cooldown occurs within a reasonable amount of time, and as a means for some level of control of the involved microbes, the traditional Lambic brewing is only carried out during winter months (Van Oevelen et al., 1977, Verachtert and Iserentant, 1995). After the wort has reached the suitable temperature of approximately 20°C, the wort is transferred to wooden barrels for fermentation and maturation (Van Oevelen et al., 1977). Some microbial inoculation may as well occur from the barrels, which potentially host a large number of microbes that are in a dormant stage in microcavities in the wood surface (De Roos et al., 2019, Malfeito-Ferreira, 2018). After transfer to wooden barrels, a microbial succession takes place consisting of four microbial phases. The first phase is the enterobacteria phase, where enterobacteria dominate. Enterobacterial domination can prevail for a week (De Roos et al., 2018) or up to a month (Van Oevelen et al., 1977, Spitaels et al., 2014). The following phase is the main fermentation phase, where *Saccharomyces* spp. dominate for 3-4 months, followed by an acidification phase dominated by LAB and AAB. The final phase is the maturation phase, where *Brettanomyces* yeast and LAB dominate, usually from ~8 months and onward (Van Oevelen et al., 1977). Lambic is the base beer for a variety of different beer styles. **Geuze** (also referred to as Gueuze) is a highly carbonated beer that is made by mixing young (1

year) and old (2 years or more) Lambic and allowing refermentation in bottles. **Faro** is made by mixing old Lambic with ale and sugar (Verachtert and Derdelinckx, 2014). **Kriek** is a fruit Lambic, made by mixing sour cherries with a young Lambic, and allowing a second round of fermentation on the fruit sugars (De Keersmaecker, 1996). Raspberries can also be used in the same way in Lambic beer referred to as **Framboise** (Verachtert and Derdelinckx, 2014). A schematic illustration of the Lambic production process is displayed in figure 2.

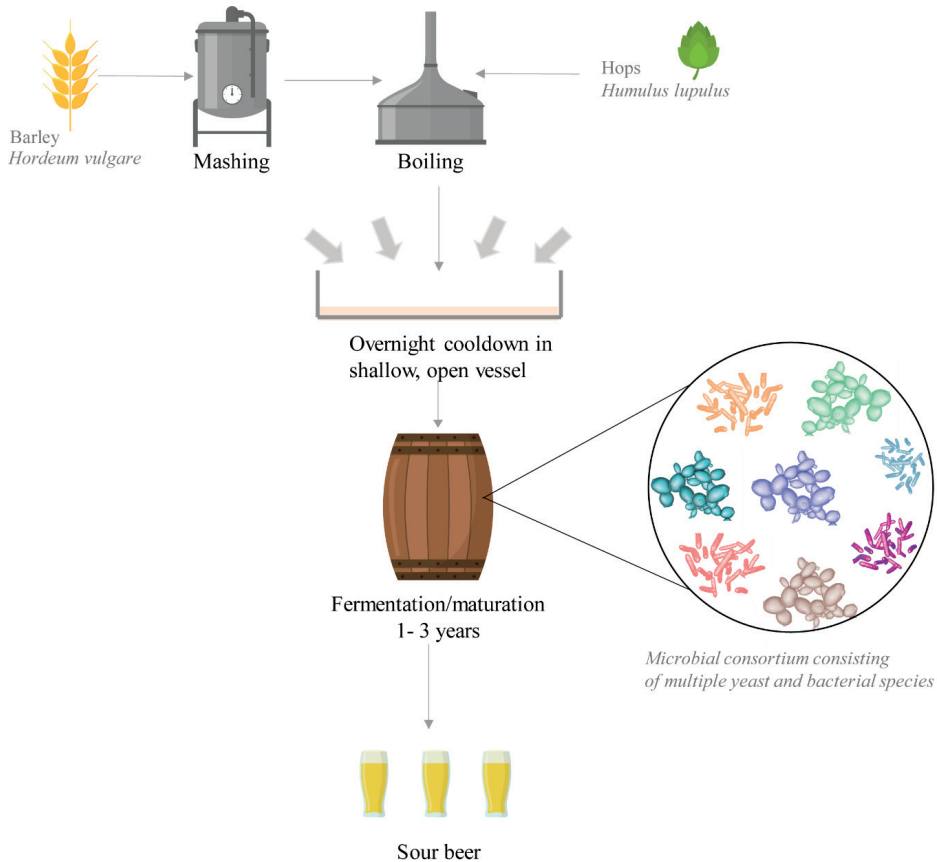


Figure 2. Schematic illustration of the Lambic beer production process. Active inoculation of wort is not carried out. The boiled wort is cooled down in a shallow, open vessel (coolship), where it is spontaneously inoculated by being exposed to the environment. The wort is transferred to wooden casks where mixed fermentation by a variety of yeasts and bacteria can transpire.

American coolship ales (ACA) is a product of the American craft brewing culture, heavily inspired by the traditional Belgian production method for Lambic beers. In ACA production, wort is cooled down in open, shallow cooling vessels to favour spontaneous inoculation by the environment before transfer to wooden barrels. The microbial succession is similar to that of Belgian Lambic, although some differences can be found (Bokulich et al., 2012).

Flanders red ale and **Old Brown** are also products of mixed fermentation, and year-long maturations. These beers have historically also been produced through spontaneous processes, and some still are. Modern production is, however, also carried out as controlled mixed fermentations in which inoculated yeast and bacteria ferment the wort, before young beer is matured (Alworth, 2015). Flanders red ale originates from West Flanders, is red coloured and is said to be “wine-like”. Flanders red ale is matured for up to two years in barrels of oak. The maturation in oak separates Flanders red ale from the Old Brown ales indigenous to Eastern Flanders. The Old Browns can be described as more malt-driven and less acidic, but they represent sour beers and emerge from mixed fermentation (Preedy, 2009).

Gose and **Berliner Weisse** are examples of German sour beer styles in which wheat malt makes up a substantial fraction of the malt bill, and lactobacilli can play important roles in the fermentation. Both these beer styles, originating from Goslar and Berlin, respectively, and they both represent traditional products that now can be produced both through traditional, and also with more modern methods. An important difference between Berliner Weisse and Gose, is the spiciness in the latter, imposed by addition of salt and coriander (Bossaert et al., 2019).

2.3 History of sour beer research

In 1976 and 1977 two papers of great importance to the scientific literature on sour beer were published by a research group at the University of Leuven in Belgium. One focused on the microbiological aspects of spontaneous Lambic and Geuze fermentations (Van Oevelen et al., 1977), the other focused on the formation of aroma compounds during the same fermentation (Van Oevelen et al., 1976). The authors gathered Lambic samples originating from different casks (200-650 L) and different beer productions from a Lambic brewery. These samples were used to establish a pattern of aroma compound development and microbial succession during spontaneous fermentation spanning over 24 months. In the 1976 paper, the authors stated that studies had been carried out previously looking at the microbiology of spontaneous fermentations, but that insight with respect to the fermentation progression over time was missing. Van Oevelen et al. reported on a study published in 1900 (Van Laer, 1900), describing rope-forming bacteria in Lambic fermentation. Further, they stated that super-attenuative yeasts (*Brettanomyces bruxellensis* and *B. lambicus*) producing smells resembling aged Lambic had been described in 1921 (Kufferath and Van Laer, 1921), and that a symbiotic fermentation including LAB, AAB and yeast, had been suggested for Lambic fermentations in 1935 (Kufferath, 1935) and 1936 (Kufferath, 1936). Van Oevelen et al. also mentioned that in 1953 Steenberghen and Simonart (1953) found that coli-aerogenes bacteria emerged during the initial Lambic fermentation stage and disappeared as alcohol evolved in 1953. Finally, Van Oevelen et al. mentioned a study by De Keersmaecker (1974), where high ethyl acetate and low iso-amyl acetate in Geuze in which attributed to *Brettanomyces*, and acetic acid production and ropiness were attributed to acetic acid bacteria.

In the landmark studies of Van Oevelen et al., (1977) four fermentation phases were established during 24 months of fermentation, each characterised by microorganisms and metabolites. They also pointed at lactic acid, acetic acid, ethyl lactate and ethyl acetate as the most characteristic aroma compounds. Another study (Spaepen et al., 1978), from the same research group looked at fatty acids and esters in the same samples, and production of free fatty acids from pure cultures isolated from the above mentioned samples. Their results supported their previously reported microbial succession pattern in Lambic, as fatty acid synthesis from isolated pure cultures, corresponded to production in the Lambic fermentation, at the point where the isolated microbes were active. The authors also reported Lambic and Geuze beers as especially rich in caprylic and capric acids, which were attributed to *Brettanomyces* and *Saccharomyces*, and suggested ethyl caprate as a typical aroma component of these beers (Spaepen et al., 1978). Other studies on microflora (Verachtert et al., 1995), compound formation (Spaepen et al., 1979) and important microbes (Spaepen and Verachtert, 1982) were published by the same laboratory in the following years. About 15 years later, researchers working in the same laboratory (Laboratory of Microbiology and Biochemistry at the University of Leuven, Belgium) published more extensive characterisations of the *Enterobacteriaceae* phase, with

respect to microbial populations (Martens et al., 1991), and formation of aroma compounds (Martens, 1992). The maturation phase was also more thoroughly studied (Kumara and Verachtert, 1991). In 1997, the same research group published a study on the microbial development in industrial fermentation of Flanders acidic ales, which had not been studied extensively previously, according to the authors (Martens et al., 1997). A three-stage microbial succession was described, where *Saccharomyces* dominated the first stage and lactobacilli the second. The final stage, a two-year fermentation in wooden casks, where *Brettanomyces* as well as *Lactobacillus*, *Pediococcus* and acetic acid bacteria were all present. The resemblance to the microbial succession in Lambic/Geuze fermentation was highlighted (Martens et al., 1997).

In the above-mentioned research, microbial analysis was done using classical culture-dependent methods. Currently, culturing methods are not considered the best option for obtaining information about microbial communities, both due to enrichment media bias and the possibility of microbes being present in a viable but not culturable (VBNC) state. A study by Gorski (2012) showed how different microbial patterns emerged from culturing the same mixed strain culture in different culture media, demonstrating how culture bias can emerge with culturing methods. The study (Gorski, 2012) was looking at *Salmonella* strains, and the authors emphasized that multiple methods and enrichment media should be used to favour identification of strains of different culture-fitness characteristics in tested samples. Attention should, however, be paid to this when working with any mixed microbial community. Culturing methods can give false negative results with respect to presence of live microorganisms, if microorganisms are present as VBNC. When microorganisms enter the VBNC state, i.e. in response to environmental stress, they are unable to produce colonies on culture media but capable of metabolic activity (Rahman et al., 1994), respiration (Oliver et al., 1995), gene transcription (del Mar Lleò et al., 2000) and protein synthesis (Rahman et al., 1994).

The viable but non-culturable state for *Escherichia coli* and *Vibrio cholerae* was first described in 1982 by Xu et al. (1982). The condition has since been described for a wide range of bacteria, and the VBNC research on bacteria has been reviewed extensively (Pinto et al., 2015). Furthermore, VBNC has also been proven in yeasts (Divol and Lonvaud-Funel, 2005), including *Brettanomyces bruxellensis* (Serpaggi et al., 2012) and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (Salma et al., 2013). An example of how the VBNC state can introduce error was demonstrated by Millet and Lonvaud-Funel (2000) using SO₂. Treatment with SO₂ is an acknowledged method for killing bacteria, which is used in the food industry for antimicrobial purposes, both in wine and beer production. In their study, Millet and Lonvaud-Funel (2000) demonstrated how SO₂ treatment efficiently “killed” LAB in wine, by reducing the CFU/mL obtained by culturing methods from 1.2×10⁶ CFU/mL to below 1 CFU/mL. Using the direct epifluorescence technique (DEFT) method, in which cell counting is based on capability for metabolic activity, the same samples showed that the LAB

population had merely been reduced from 3×10^6 to $4.4 \pm 0.5 \times 10^5$ CFU/mL. These results clearly suggested that LAB had entered the VBNC state in response to the SO_2 treatments, not been killed. In the same study, Millet and Lonvaud-Funel (2000) showed how the VBNC state was induced in acetic acid bacteria by oxygen deprivation (>1 CFU/mL by culturing, $3 \log_{10}$ CFU/mL by DEFT), and reversed by reintroduction of oxygen (corresponding CFU/mL in both methods). Multiple other studies have also demonstrated how stress-removal can cause microbial cells to regain their ability to multiply, after the VBNC state has been induced by stress in both bacteria (Roth et al., 1988, Oliver et al., 1995, Maalej et al., 2004, Lleo et al., 2001, Su et al., 2015) and yeast (Serpaggi et al., 2012, Salma et al., 2013). It is worth acknowledging that VBNC has been observed for *Enterobacter* (Pedersen and Jacobsen, 1993), AAB (Millet and Lonvaud-Funel, 2000), LAB (Liu et al., 2017), *Saccharomyces* (Salma et al., 2013) and *Brettanomyces* (Serpaggi et al., 2012), which are all important in the natural microbial succession occurring in Lambic fermentations.

More recent studies on the microbial biodiversity have been carried out using culturing methods in conjunction with culture-independent techniques in order to obtain higher quality information. The study by Spitaels et al. (2014) is an example of this, where they acquired samples from two batches from a Lambic brewery throughout the fermentation process. Denaturing Gradient Gel Electrophoresis (DGGE) of amplified DNA fragments were used for microbial community fingerprinting. Traditional culturing methods were also used to isolate involved microbial strains which were subsequently identified by matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization time-of-flight mass spectrometry (MALDI-ToF MS) as well as sequencing of different molecular markers. The authors also obtained samples from the brewery environment (coolship, roof above coolship, cellar walls and ceiling), and used enrichment cultures to obtain isolates that were identified by MALDI-ToF-MS and sequencing methods. The authors found a similar microbial succession to that reported by Van Oevelen et al. (1977), with an initial *Enterobacteriaceae* phase the first month, followed by dominance by *Saccharomyces* spp. and *Pediococcus damnosus*, until *Dekkera bruxellensis* dominated after 6 months. This study, however, suggested that acidification and main fermentation occurred simultaneously, rather than as an extended acidification phase as described previously (Verachtert et al., 1995, Van Oevelen et al., 1977). These results corresponded well with those of Bokulich et al. (2012), where samples representing a three-year fermentation period of spontaneously fermented American Coolship ale were analysed using classical culturing methods together with modern culture-independent methods. Microbiology of Belgian red-brown acidic ales has also been studied recently, by 454 pyrosequencing of 16S rRNA (bacteria) and the internal transcribed spacer region (yeast) in beers at the end of the maturation phase (Snauwaert et al., 2016). In their study, Snauwaert et al., (2016) used sequencing in conjunction with classical culture-dependent methods to obtain overview of metabolic diversity, as well as identifying dominant community members. Comparison of the operational

taxonomic units (OTUs) revealed that *Pediococcus*, *Acetobacteraceae*, *Lactobacillus*, *Dekkera* and *Pichia* were present in all three beers. Targeted isolation using classical culturing methods and subsequent sequencing of these, revealed *Pediococcus damnosus*, *Dekkera bruxellensis* and *Acetobacter pasteurianus* as the most important species. The same study pointed at lactic acid and ethanol as main metabolites, and ethyl acetate, isoamyl acetate, ethyl hexanoate and ethyl octanoate as the main aroma compounds (Snauwaert et al., 2016).

In Geuze beers, where young (1 year) and aged (>2 years) Lambic are mixed and bottled, the young Lambic provides residual carbohydrates (dextrin), while the aged beer is rich in yeast and bacteria able to ferment the residual carbohydrates and produce CO₂. In this manner, Geuze beers are bottle carbonated without addition of external substrate (Verachtert and Iserentant, 1995). After this, the Geuze bottles can be aged for more than ten years by traditional breweries, and in 2015 Spitaels et al. (2015b) published a study assessing the impact of aging (a few months to 17 years) on metabolites and microbiota in Geuze beers. The authors suggested ethyl lactate as a positive Geuze biomarker for aging, as concentrations increased with time. Ethyl decanoate decreased with aging, and its disappearance was suggested as an additional identifier of aging. Further, the authors Spitaels et al. (2015b) stated that Geuze beers should be aged for less than 10 years and that substantial metabolite variation was observed between bottles, preventing generalization of aging effects.

Some industrial breweries produce Lambic beers at a larger scale in a process that diverges somewhat from the traditional one. These breweries usually use modern processing such as pasteurisation, filtration and forced carbonation also for their Lambic products (Spitaels et al., 2015c). By using modern equipment to chill wort, these breweries can carry out production the entire year, not depending on low winter temperatures for overnight cooldown in shallow vessels (even though they still use cooling tuns for wort exposure). Industrial Lambic breweries also use wooden casks, but generally these are custom-made and far greater in size (170-200 hL) compared to the retired wine or cognac casks used in traditional Lambic breweries (Spitaels et al., 2015c). Spitaels et al. (2015c) characterised the microbial succession during a one-year fermentation in an industrial Lambic brewery, and compared it to their findings from 2014 looking at a traditional production (Spitaels et al., 2014). The authors concluded that a core microbiota, common for both traditional and industrial Lambic production was observable, where *S. cerevisiae*, *S. pastorianus*, *D. bruxellensis* and *P. damnosus* were the main performers in the main fermentation and maturation. Revealed differences between the traditional and industrial fermentations included absence of the *Enterobacteriaceae* phase (explained by reduced initial pH due to lactic acid addition) and larger variety of AAB in the industrial production.

Two recent studies have looked at Lambic beer fermentation and maturation. One looked at consumption of wort substrate and production of metabolites, and attempted to explain the successive microbial growth through this (De Roos et al., 2018). The authors attempted to dissect microbial identities, roles, evolution and metabolite formation systematically, through a two-year fermentation process using culture-dependent, culture-independent, as well as targeted metabolite analyses. The results highlighted the importance of the application of the coolship, as high CFU/mL were obtained from sampling after overnight cool-down, prior to transfer to the wooden casks. The initial microbiota present in the coolship included both LAB (10^3 CFU/mL) and yeasts (10^4 CFU/mL). Furthermore, they describe a distinct four-phase microbial succession with an enterobacteria phase (first week), a main fermentation (24 h - 7 weeks), acidification (week 7 – 9 months) and maturation (6 months and onward) (De Roos et al., 2018). The authors obtained more than 2000 microbial isolates throughout the two-year fermentation, about 400 bacterial strains and more than 1700 yeast strains. The occurrence of an enterobacterial phase was contradictory to the observations by Spitaels et al. (2015c), where lactic acid addition prevented the growth of enterobacteria. Wort acidification by lactic acid addition was also carried out in the study by De Roos et al. (2018), resulting in a shortening of the enterobacterial phase to a week. For comparison, the enterobacterial phase lasted for a month in traditional Lambic production without wort acidification (Spitaels et al., 2014).

In the second study they, looked closer into Lambic barrels using both culture-dependent and culture-independent techniques (De Roos et al., 2019). This study clearly demonstrated that the microbiota present at the inner surface of wooden casks used in a traditional Lambic brewery varied with both cleaning procedure of the barrels, as well as the general condition of the casks with respect to age, wood thickness and wood porosity. Based on 16s rRNA sequencing, De Roos et al. (2019) identified a wide variety of bacteria, including important species in Lambic fermentations such as *Pediococcus*, *Lactobacillus* and *Acetobacter*. Further, sequencing of the internal transcribed spacer region (ribosomal DNA), a number of different yeasts were identified, including *Saccharomyces*, *Dekkera* and *Pichia*. The authors conclude that microbes present in the barrels (also non-detected microbes, perhaps present in a VBNC state) could act as a source for microbial inoculation, in addition to that of the brewery air and brewing equipment. A complete review of all existing sour beer literature is beyond the scope of the current PhD thesis. Additional studies do exist, and these can be read about in the recent reviews by Bossaert et al. (2019) and De Roos and De Vuyst (2019).

2.4 Challenges with traditional sour beer production

The production of sour beer through spontaneous fermentation is associated with several challenges. These include inconsistency in product quality, wastage due to failed fermentations and time consumption. The study by Spitaels et al. (2015a) looking at microbiota and metabolites of aged Geuze clearly demonstrated inconsistency in production, as the bottle-to-bottle metabolite variation made it impossible to generalize age effects on Geuze. As the authors state, this “*illustrated the unique character of Lambic beers*”. The product variations that arise through the traditional process can be seen as a positive attribute, and are greatly appreciated by some consumers, as they represent a mark of authenticity and natural production. The inconsistency in production can also be considered negative, as it imposes the need to discard substantial quantities of beer due to failed organoleptic characteristics. The issue of inconsistency is also clearly demonstrated in the study by Spitaels et al. (2015c), on industrially produced Lambics, where there were substantial differences between the fermentation progression in the two batches that were monitored. The time-demand is an additional challenge with traditional sour beer production methods, especially if product has to be discarded after multiple years of fermentation/maturation due to quality defects.

The idea of using pure cultures in controlled, mixed fermentations is an appealing idea. Not only because it could offer improved process control, production consistency and potentially reduced production time for sour beers, but also because controlled mixed fermentations offer a tremendous potential for generation of novel products. The application of mixed cultures and non-conventional microbial strains in beer fermentation represents vast possibilities for flavour generation. In addition, the capacity of non-conventional brewing microbes for diverse carbohydrate utilization, offers the inclusion of non-conventional raw materials in beer production. This could be used as a tool to improve process control, but also represents a method for conversion of non-food carbohydrate sources to food products directly through fermentation. Lactobacilli are highly interesting in this regard, and the role of lactobacilli in beer, their adaption to beer-related stress, their potential for flavour generation and carbohydrate degradation are described in the following section.

3. *Lactobacillus*

3.1 Introduction

Lactobacillus are rod-shaped bacteria belonging to the lactic acid bacteria (LAB). LAB have lactic acid as the main metabolic product of carbohydrate metabolism as a common denominator (Wright and Axelsson, 2019). Lactobacilli are gram-positive and can be anaerobic or aerotolerant. Their metabolism is generally classified either as obligately homofermentative, meaning that they convert hexose sugars to lactic acid almost exclusively, or as obligately/facultatively heterofermentative, meaning that they convert hexose sugars to lactic acid as well as CO₂ and ethanol or acetic acid. Lactobacilli have a great record for safety and are used as health-promoting probiotics as well as starter cultures for fermentation of a vast variety of food products. They are associated with fermented dairy products such as yogurts (McFarland, 2015) and cheeses (Carafa et al., 2015), fermented vegetables (Petrović et al., 2012) and fermented meat products (Cocolin et al., 2009, Fontana et al., 2016). Lactobacilli are also vital contributors in production of a number of food products through mixed fermentations where both bacteria and yeast participate, including kefir (Guzel-Seydim et al., 2011, Vardjan et al., 2013), water kefir (Gulitz et al., 2011), sour dough bread (Minervini et al., 2014) and alcoholic beverages such as wine (Mtshali et al., 2012), sake (Tsuji et al., 2018) and beer (Vriesekoop et al., 2012).

In beer, lactobacilli can be terrible spoilers or vital fermentation contributors, depending on the beer style and the strain properties. In ales and lagers, the ideal fermentation usually transpires without the involvement of anything but *S. cerevisiae* or *S. pastorianus*, respectively. Lactobacilli are considered spoilers in this context, associated with unwanted haze and sedimentation, off-flavours and acid formation as well as ropiness (Suzuki, 2011). Ropiness occurs when exopolysaccharide (EPS) producing bacteria cause increased viscosity and “sliminess”. EPS are high molecular weight homopolysaccharides, composed of one repeating monosaccharide unit, or heteropolysaccharides composed of repeating units of different monosaccharides (Fraunhofer et al., 2017). This is an unwanted phenomenon that can occur in wine (Llauberes et al., 1990, Lonvaud-Funel et al., 1993), cider (Dueñas et al., 1995) and beer (Shimwell, 1947), due to the presence of different bacteria (Sutherland, 1972, Sutherland, 1985, Cerning, 1990), also including lactobacilli (Fraunhofer et al., 2017). In sour beer, where production of acid is welcomed, lactobacilli can represent appreciated contributors, vital for the development of the wanted organoleptic characteristics through fermentation. Regardless of their presence as spoilers or as needed fermenters in beer, lactobacilli need to overcome the comprehensive sum of hurdles constituted by beer in order to be involved. A wide set of systems for detection and adaptation to stress are involved in this (van de Guchte et al., 2002, Sakamoto and Konings, 2003, Geissler et al., 2016).

3.2 Adaption to stress

The antimicrobial effect of hops in beer can largely be attributed to the iso- α acids. Lactobacilli are generally inhibited from growing in beer by the presence of **iso- α acids**, however, some strains are resistant to the antimicrobial actions by hops and are thus able to survive in beer (Vriesekoop et al., 2012, Suzuki, 2011). Genes associated with hop resistance in LAB include *horA*, *horC* and *hitA* (Bergsveinson et al., 2015). The *horA* gene encodes an ABC transporter capable of expelling hop bitter acids from cells (Sakamoto et al., 2001, Sami et al., 1997). The *horC* gene presumably encodes a PMF-dependent multidrug effluence pump (Iijima et al., 2009, Iijima et al., 2006, Suzuki et al., 2005). Products from *horA* and *horC* contribute to hop resistance by lowering the net influx of hop bitter acids into cell cytoplasm and thereby restrict their actions as antibacterial protonophores. The *hitA* gene is assumed to encode a divalent cation transporter that aids hop-sensitive bacteria by transporting divalent cations, e.g. Mn^{2+} , into cells where the proton gradient has been dissipated (Hayashi et al., 2001). Other cellular adaptations are also involved in hop resistance in LAB, including modifications of the cell wall (Behr et al., 2006) and cell morphology (Asano et al., 2007). This has been reviewed extensively by Suzuki (2011). The presence of *horA* and/or *horC* is, however excellent genetic marker for ability to survive in beer, as 94% of 51 tested beer spoilers had *horA*, 96 % had *horC* and 100% had at least one of them in a study by Suzuki et al. (2005).

Lactobacilli are generally resistant to **ethanol**, which gives them competitive advantages in fermentation environments (G-Alegría et al., 2004, Gold et al., 1992, Ingram and Dombek, 1987). They do, however, display huge variation in their resistance, as some (e.g. strains of *L. plantarum*) stop growing at 5-6% ethanol, while others can sustain environments of much higher concentrations (Wibowo et al., 1985, Suzuki et al., 2008). While most LAB are inhibited above 13 % ethanol (Nojiro, 1984), reports exist of sake spoilers able to grow at 20 % ethanol (Momose, 1989). Kleynmans et al. (1989) reported of lactobacilli able to resist 16 % ethanol, even at pH as low as 3.3. Even though lactobacilli are generally able to sustain the ethanol levels in many beers, this does not mean that they are able to grow in beer, and the role of ethanol tolerance on beer spoilage potential is not well characterised (Pittet et al., 2011). In a study by Pittet et al. (2011) no correlation was found between ability to grow in beer and ethanol tolerance,

The end product of carbohydrate metabolism by lactic acid bacteria is organic acids. Metabolism by lactobacilli causes accumulation of organic acids and reduction in **pH** in the environment in which they reside, making in inhospitable for many potential microbial competitors. Extracellular, undissociated acids can pass cell membranes, where they dissociate in response to the higher intracellular pH. Decrease in the intracellular pH due to increase in protons can dissipate the proton motive force and thereby inhibit transport of nutrients across it, as well as affecting enzyme activity and damaging DNA (Guchte et al., 2002). Lactobacilli are not immune to acidic environments even though they inflict it upon themselves, and several

different strategies are involved in their response towards acidic stress. The glutamate decarboxylase (GAD) system is one of these. In the GAD system, an extracellular amino acid (glutamate) is internalised, decarboxylated (to γ -aminobutyrate/GABA) in a reaction where a proton is consumed before the decarboxylated product is transported to the extracellular environment again. The consumption of an intracellular proton contributes to increased intracellular pH. In addition, the decarboxylation can be coupled to an electrogenic transporter, which allows ATP generation through the proton motive force (Cotter and Hill, 2003, van de Guchte et al., 2002, Higuchi et al., 1997). The arginine deaminase pathway (ADI)(Cunin et al., 1986) is another system for maintaining pH homeostasis in lactobacilli (Champomier Verges et al., 1999) and other LAB (Arena et al., 1999). In the ADI pathway, arginine is converted to ornithine, ammonia (NH₃) and carbon dioxide (CO₂), and ATP is generated. NH₃ is generated in the conversion and reacts with intracellular protons and thus contributes to alkalize the cytoplasm. F₀F₁-ATPase is an ubiquitous enzyme among bacteria, which can facilitate the production of ATP in a reaction sustained by the transmembrane proton motive force, or expel protons from cells in an energy consuming process sustained by ATP consumption (Boyer, 1997, Stock et al., 1999). Active proton expulsion increases in acidic environments, and is vital for maintaining pH homeostasis in lactobacilli (Corcoran et al., 2005) and other LABs (Futai et al., 1989). Several other systems are known to be involved in the acid stress response of LABs. A complete review of these are beyond the scope of this thesis, and further details are comprehensively covered in the review by van de Guchte et al. (2002).

Lactic acid bacteria are known as robust towards CO₂ compared to many other bacteria (Borch et al., 1996). In a study by Devlieghere et al. (1998), increased CO₂ levels were associated with decreased growth rate for *Lactobacillus sake*. The effect was, however, minor, and the presence of CO₂ is likely not the major hurdle for lactobacilli in beer. Neither are low levels of **oxygen**, as lactobacilli are anaerobic or aerotolerant (Wright and Axelsson, 2019).

Regarding **carbohydrate depletion**, conventional brewer's yeast will utilize sucrose, fructose, glucose, maltose and maltotriose in their fermentation of wort. Maltotriose, which is assimilated after maltose is depleted, is the largest sugar degraded by conventional brewer's yeast. Poly-/oligosaccharides are also present in wort, often referred to as dextrins (Boulton and Quain, 2001). Dextrins can contribute to the sensory perception, e.g. fullness, in ale or lager beer, but in mixed fermentations, these higher Poly-/oligosaccharides can serve as substrate for microorganisms with carbohydrate degrading capabilities exceeding those of conventional brewer's yeast. In traditional Lambic production, higher content of such polysaccharides is promoted by the inclusion of unmalted wheat in the grain bill ($\leq 30\%$), and the application of turbid mashing. Both these contribute to reduce the enzymatic carbohydrate degradation mashing and promote a higher content of dextrins in wort, which is assumed important for sustaining the prolonged

fermentation phases occurring after the main fermentation in Lambic production (De Roos and De Vuyst, 2019). Many lactobacilli have enzymes facilitating utilization of residual carbohydrates in wort, not degradable by conventional brewer's yeast. Maltotetraose (Møller et al., 2017), maltopentaose and more complex maltodextrins can sustain growth of *Lactobacillus* (Spear et al., 2014) and genes encoding enzymes necessary for cellular import of maltodextrin, as well as degradation, have been identified (Nakai et al., 2009). Amylolytic lactobacilli can also degrade starch (Mukisa et al., 2012, Reddy et al., 2008), and some lactobacilli can degrade cellobiose (Gänzle and Follador, 2012). *Lactobacillus* involvement in super-attenuation of Lambic beer has been implicated, where a larger carbohydrate fraction has been fermented, than the one that is degradable by brewer's yeast (Andrews and Gilliland, 1952, De Cort et al., 1994).

As previously stated, lactobacilli must overcome the sum of hurdles in beer, posed by ethanol, low pH, presence of iso- α acids (and other hop compounds) and nutrient depletion (Fig. 3), in order to carry out metabolism in beer. If a *Lactobacillus* "infection" is wanted, e.g. in sour beer production, this can perhaps be promoted by removing or reducing the level of one of the hurdles discussed above, e.g. nutrient depletion. A specific substrate, known to promote metabolism of a limited number of microbes, could for instance be added to beer, to promote a rapid acidification phase in mixed or sequential fermentations. An example of such a substrate could for instance be lactose, not promoting growth of *S. cerevisiae* (Domingues et al., 2010) but supporting *Lactobacillus* metabolism.

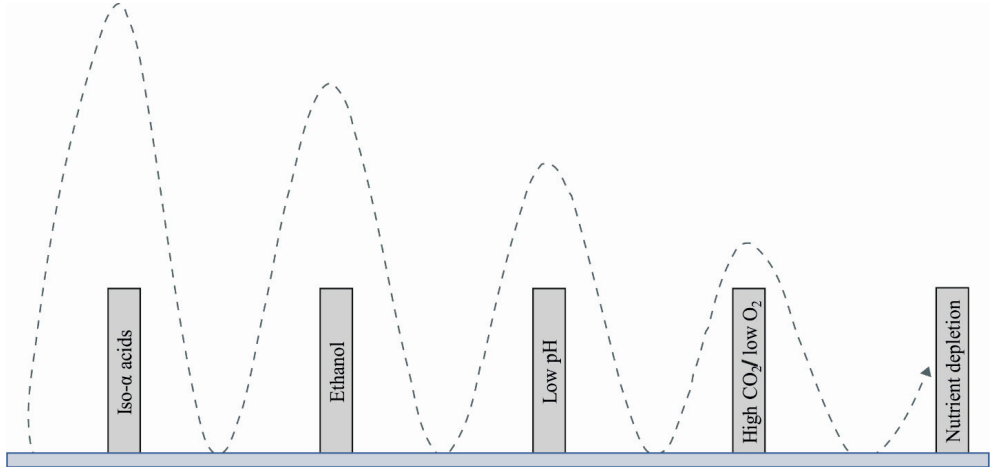


Figure 3. Illustration of the hurdle effect in beer, where relatively low intensity of hurdles such as iso- α acids, ethanol, low pH, high CO₂, low O₂ in sum pose a substantial antimicrobial effect.

4. Modern methods of sour beer production

4.1 Introduction

Producing sour beers in controlled fermentations with pure cultures is by no means a new idea. In late seventies, Van Oevelen et al. (1977) concluded in their paper on microbiology of spontaneous wort fermentation by suggesting a number of questions for further research, one of which was “*Can Lambic be made with pure cultures?*”. Even though this question was raised in 1977, there is little evidence of it being pursued within the scientific literature until quite recently. As is evident from the “history of sour beer research” section above, the majority of scientific literature is focused on characterizing the microbiology and metabolite formation in spontaneous fermentation, rather than investigating alternative production methods offering improved process control and/or reduces fermentation times. An exception is the study by Kumara and Verachtert (1991), which is discussed more thoroughly below.

Experimentation with and development of alternative production methods have emerged in industry, and different modes of spontaneous, semi-spontaneous and pure-culture fermentations are carried out for commercial production. An example of this is the “sour worting” method where *Lactobacillus* fermentation for acid production is carried out prior to yeast fermentation (either by *Saccharomyces*, *Brettanomyces* or both) in oak barrels (Tonsmeire, 2014). Descriptions of other strategies developed and employed by different craft beer breweries can be reviewed in the book by Tonsmeire (2014) “American Sour Beers: Innovative Techniques for Mixed Fermentations” which is based on interviews with different commercial breweries. The spiked interest in sour beers, both in traditional production and alternative production methods is evident from the publication of books such as the above mentioned Tonsmeire (2014), “Wild Brews: Beer Beyond the Influence of Brewer’s Yeast” (Sparrow, 2005) and “Gose: Brewing a Classic German Beer for the Modern Era” (Allen, 2018). It is evident from the publications discussed in the following section, that the question stated by Van Oevelen et al. in 1977 about the possibility of producing Lambic using pure cultures, remains highly relevant.

4.2 Research on modern methods for sour beer production

A strategy for simplifying and shortening the production process, as well as achieving improved process control was tested by Kumara and Verachtert (1991) in 1991. They fermented wort from a Lambic brewery for a short period (≤ 48 h) at high temperature (28°C) with *S. cerevisiae* in order to obtain a wort without *S. cerevisiae* fermentable sugars. The yeast cells were then removed, and the pre-fermented wort was pasteurised before it was inoculated with a mixed population from spontaneously fermenting, 1-year old Lambic. In the same manner, a Lambic at an earlier fermentation stage (higher carbohydrate content) was pasteurised and reinoculated with the same mixed population from the further progressed Lambic fermentation. The fermentations were incubated at 28°C. The authors observed that over-attenuation

occurred in 30 days, resulting in beers with more than 4000 mg/L lactic and 800 mg/L acetic acid in both fermentations. Sensory testing is not described in the publication, and the authors conclude by stating that their approach with inoculating clarified and pasteurized 1-year old Lambic and applying 28°C as fermentation temperature “*might be a first step in rendering the fermentation a little more economic without affecting the notion of it being a natural fermentation*”.

Single-strain fermentations with non-conventional, acid-producing yeast is one suggested strategy. Domizio et al. (2016) tested three different strains of *Lanchancea thermotolerans* in three week-long fermentations of wort at 14°C, where they compared the *L. thermotolerans* performance to that of a conventional *S. cerevisiae* brewing strain. All the non-conventional strains were able to degrade maltose but not maltotriose. They were also able to produce comparable quantities of ethanol (approximately 5 % v/v) and higher quantities of lactic acid when compared to the *S. cerevisiae*. A substantial increase in acidity was obtained with one of the tested strains (final pH 3.77 compared to 4.24 for the *S. cerevisiae*). Even though the lactic acid content was higher for all *L. thermotolerans* compared to the *S. cerevisiae* fermentation, it only ranged between approximately 100 and 300 mg/L, which is substantially lower compared to most sour beers. Osburn et al. (2018) also tested 284 (54 species, 26 genera) yeasts isolated in small scale beer fermentations for their fermentation performance. Through sensory testing of the resulting beers, the authors observed that many of the strains generated beers that were described as tart or sour. They identified multiple yeast strains capable of producing lactic acid and used four of these (strains of *Hanseniapora vineae*, *Lachancea fermentati*, *Schizosaccharomyces japonicus* and *Wickerhamomyces anomalus*) in brewing experiments where $\sim 1 \times 10^{11}$ cells were inoculated in 19L wort (corresponding to $\sim 5 \times 10^6$ cells/mL) and incubated at 21.7°C for 1 month. A reference fermentation with *S. cerevisiae* was included in the trial. The beers generated in the trial with lactic acid producing yeasts, had final pH values ranging from 3.20-3.74, substantially lower compared to pH 4.35 in the *S. cerevisiae* beer. Quantification of the lactic acid in the beers ranged from 10 and 50 mM (corresponding to ~ 900 -4500 mg/L) and examples of sensory descriptors used for the *W. anomalus* fermented beer are “Very sour, pear, apple and apricot”. Osburn et al. (2018) propose their method, named “primary souring”, as an alternative production route for sour beer, solely relying on fermentation with yeast that produce lactic acid as well as ethanol and CO₂.

The application of an initial biological acidification step of wort, is another alternative production method for sour beer that has been explored both in industry (Tonsmeire, 2014) and in research (Peyer et al., 2017). The biological acidification can be carried out in the mashing tun (sour mash), in the brewing kettle (kettle sour) or after the wort has been transferred to the fermentation vessel (sour wort). The concept is to utilize the ability of LAB to produce high quantities of lactic acid within a short time frame (typically 24-48h) in wort (typically unhopped), boil the wort to stop bacterial fermentation (typically with addition of hops) and

then carry out a single strain fermentation with conventional brewer's yeast. In a study by Peyer et al. (2017), *Lactobacillus amylovorus* was used for biological acidification at different stages of the production in order to obtain a better understanding of biological wort acidification as a production method for sour beer. The authors inoculated *L. amylovorus* in mash (post-mashing, pre-lautering), pre-boil wort and post-boil wort. The mash, pre-boil and post-boil worts were incubated for 18 hours at 40°C, before subsequent processing steps were carried out and acidified worts were inoculated with yeast (*S. cerevisiae*, Safale US-05) and incubated for 14 days at 20°C. The produced beers were matured for 14 days at 0°C before analysis with respect to compound composition and sensory properties. The authors showed how biological acidification at different time points in the pre-yeast fermentation process led to differences in the obtained beer product. The produced beers had final pH values in the range of 3.44-3.75, substantially lower than the yeast control beer (pH 4.12). They concluded that reduced pH during yeast fermentation delayed yeast metabolism, but ultimately did not affect the attenuation. The authors further stated that acidification of pre-boil wort emerged as the superior method to ensure “*high acidity and minimal organoleptic failure*”.

Another approach has been investigated, where co-fermentation with a *Lactobacillus* and yeast is used in beer production (Alcine Chan et al., 2019). *L. paracasei* L26 was inoculated (~1%) together with *S. cerevisiae* US-05 (~0.5%) in unhopped wort, and fermentation progressed at 30°C for 48 hours before the temperature was adjusted to 20°C for the next 8 days (10 days fermentation period in total). Pre-isomerised hop extract was added after fermentation to obtain an iso- α acid content of 27 mg/L before the beers were stored at 5°C or 25°C to assess the temperature effect on lactobacilli survival. The colder temperature was proven as a better option for preserving the highest possible CFU during storage. The main objective of Alcine Chan et al. (2019) was to develop a novel sour beer beverage with sufficiently high lactobacilli count to represent a legitimate delivery vehicle for probiotics. The authors succeeded in this, producing a sour beer (pH 3.62) containing 10⁹ CFU probiotic lactobacilli per serving (100 mL) and containing more than 5000 mg/L lactic acid.

Outline and aim of the thesis

Interest towards sour beer has increased substantially in recent decades. Sour beer is traditionally produced through spontaneous fermentations where complex microbial consortiums are involved (Fig. 4). These can include different yeast (*Saccharomyces* spp. and *Brettanomyces* spp.) and bacterial species (*Lactobacillus* spp, *Pediococcus* spp, *Acetobacter* spp). A diverse range of metabolites are formed through the successive microbial progression of such fermentations, resulting in highly complex products, with respect to sensory properties. High quantities of organic acids, such as lactic and acetic acids, results in low pH and high intensity in sourness and acidic taste compared to ales and lagers fermented by pure, single cultures of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *S. pastorianus*, respectively. Several issues are related to production of sour beer through traditional methods. These include poor process control, lack of consistency in product quality and lengthy time-frames for fermentations. Selected pure-cultures of microorganisms with ideal properties, in conjunction with careful application of processing steps, could facilitate production of sour beer with a higher level of process control and rapid fermentation compared to traditional methods. The collective metabolism of the microorganisms involved in traditional spontaneous fermentations of sour beer, represents fermentation properties exceeding those of single-strain brewer's yeast. This applies both with respect to formation of flavour-active metabolites and to potential for substrate utilization. Some microorganisms accounts for key fractions of this collective potential. Application of these key strains could perhaps facilitate production of sour beer in a controlled and rapid manner without losing the unique flavour-complexity of traditional sour beer products. Utilization of such strains could also open possibilities for using non-conventional sources of carbohydrates in food production through fermentation.

The majority of sour beer research has been focused on understanding the complex spontaneous fermentation process, originating from traditional Belgian brewing culture. This research is presented in the introduction of the current PhD thesis. Only a few publications on alternative, pure-culture fermentations for sour beer production have been published in recent years. The overall scientific literature on the subject is, however, quite narrow. The three papers/manuscripts included in this thesis attempt to expand on this knowledge. The main objective of the current PhD project was to explore different strategies for sour beer production and investigate whether pure-culture fermentations with strains of *Lactobacillus* and *S. cerevisiae* could generate sour beer products through rapid, highly controlled fermentations by utilizing novel substrates, preferably generating beer with desired flavour characteristics.

In **paper I**, the explored strategy was pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria (LAB) (Fig. 4). *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034 was used in a kettle sour approach, where biological acidification of unhopped wort was carried out prior to yeast fermentation. The objective was to evaluate the contribution by LAB to the metabolite composition and sensory properties of beer. This was done by comparing beers produced through biological acidification to beers produced through chemical acidification. Mixed fermentations with pure cultures were further investigated in **paper II** (Fig. 5). Three different strains of *Lactobacillus* (*L. buchneri* CD034, *L. plantarum* WildBrew™ Sour Pitch, *L. brevis* BSO464) were subjected to various beer-related stress factors (ethanol, low pH, iso- α acids etc.), to investigate the influence of these on lactobacilli metabolism. The three strains were also used in separate co-fermentations with yeast. The aim of this, was to evaluate co-fermentation with lactobacilli and *S. cerevisiae* as a time-saving strategy for sour beer production. The *Lactobacillus* strain displaying the highest robustness towards beer-related stress in paper II (*L. brevis* BSO 464), was used for further experiments in **paper III** (Fig. 5). In paper III, secondary LAB fermentation of beer was carried out. A wood-derived specific substrate was added to beer after yeast fermentation, to expedite acidification through LAB fermentation. The objective of paper III was to demonstrate how hemicellulosic biomass can be used in food production directly through fermentation, and to evaluate the potential for using selective substrates for promoting secondary fermentations in rapid sour beer production.

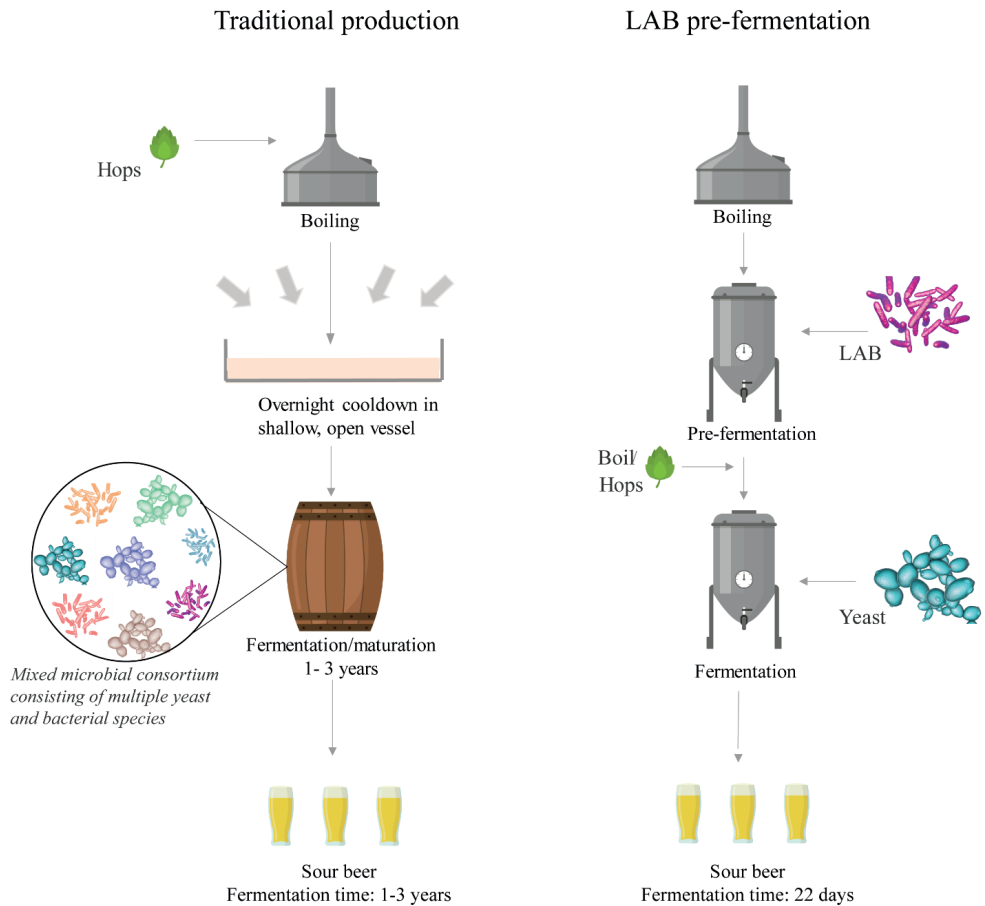


Figure 4: Approaches for sour beer production. Traditional production process with spontaneous fermentation (left). Pre-fermentation with LAB followed by yeast fermentation, as described in paper I (right).

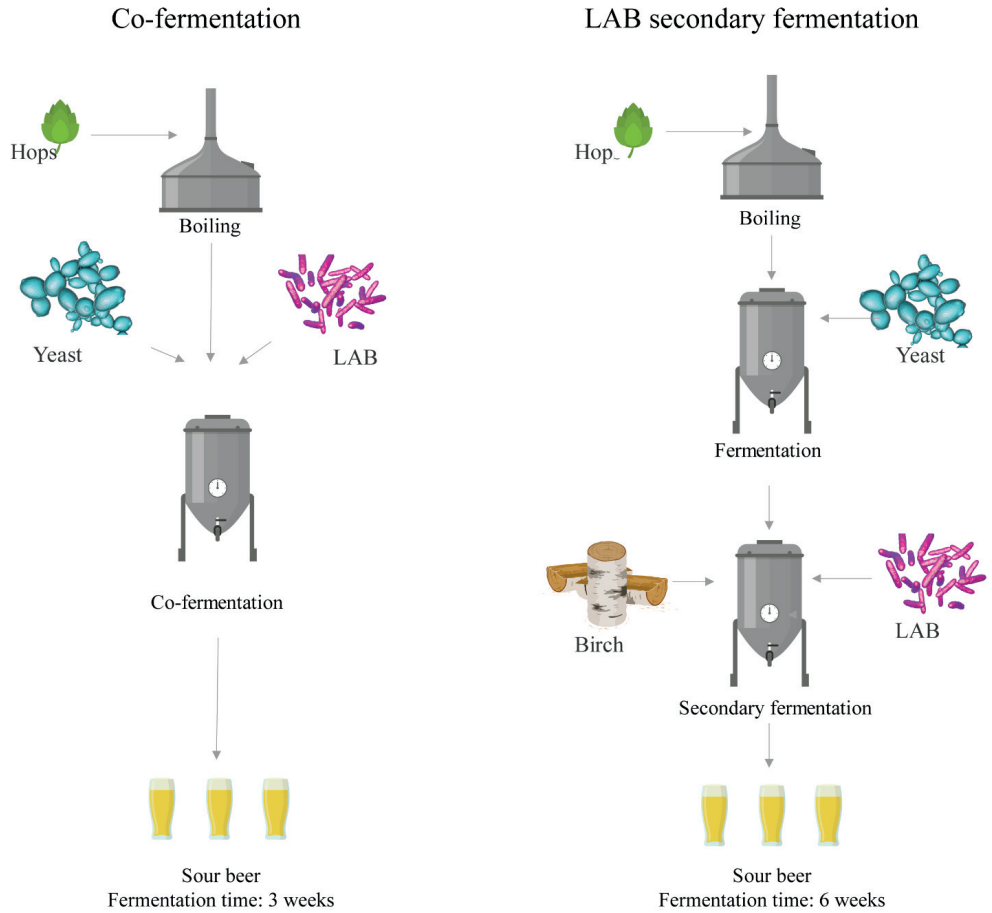


Figure 5: Approaches for sour beer production. Co-fermentation with yeast and LAB as described in paper II (left). Secondary fermentation with LAB, expedited by wood-derived carbohydrates, as described in paper III (right).

Main results and discussion

The rationale behind the current PhD work was that application of pure cultures of key microorganisms, responsible for important features resulting from spontaneous fermentations, can be used to produce sour beer in a rapid and highly controlled manner. Traditional sour beer products are lower in pH and higher in lactic acid content compared to “regular” ales and lager beers. In a study on commercial Lambic beers for instance, a pH ranging from 3.2-3.6, and lactic acid concentrations ranging from ~3700 mg/L to ~17 500 were found (Thompson Witrick et al., 2017). For comparison, non-sour beer typically is in the range of pH 3.9-4.4 (Vriesekoop et al., 2012). Lactic acid bacteria (LAB), such as *Lactobacillus* spp. and *Pediococcus* spp. are among the microbes associated with spontaneous, sour beer fermentations (Van Oevelen et al., 1977, Bokulich et al., 2012, Spitaels et al., 2014, Spitaels et al., 2015c, De Roos et al., 2018, De Roos et al., 2019). These LABs have lactic acid as their main product from carbohydrate metabolism and contribute to the high lactic acid quantities found in Lambic beers. Due to the more frequent associations between *Pediococcus* and formation of ropiness/slime (Van Oevelen and Verachtert, 1979, Fernandez et al., 1996) compared to *Lactobacillus* (Dueñas et al., 1995), the latter was chosen for this current PhD study.

Paper I – Pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria in sour beer production

Pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria (LAB) is a method used for production of sour beer in the brewing industry (Tonsmeire, 2014). By carrying out LAB fermentation in unhopped wort, prior to yeast fermentation, the hurdle effect imposed by yeast fermentation (ethanol, nutrient depletion, low pH etc.) and iso- α acids on LAB metabolism can be circumvented, and the ability of LAB to rapidly produce high quantities of lactic acid is exploited. By boiling the wort when the desired level of lactic acid has been obtained, and thus stopping LAB metabolism, a high level of control is achieved. In this process, volatiles produced by the LAB can be stripped off. This is fortunate if they confer unappealing sensory properties, but unfortunate if they contribute positively. An alternative to the inter-fermentational boiling step is addition of highly hopped wort at yeast addition, to introduce antimicrobial iso- α acids after the wanted bacterial activity has transpired. The contribution by LAB, when applied in this type of method, is a partly unresolved issue, and the experiments described in **paper I** attempted to expand on this knowledge. In this study, we used a *Lactobacillus* strain (*L. buchneri* CD034, hereafter referred to as *L. buchneri*) in pre-fermentation, either separated from yeast fermentation by a boiling step in beer A (with hop addition), or by addition of strongly hopped wort in beer B. The produced beers (~10 L) were compared to beers produced by chemical acidification of wort (pre yeast addition) in beer C or beer (post yeast addition) in beer D, as well as to a reference produced without biological or chemical acidification. This was done to control for the contribution of pure lactic acid, both with respect to influence on yeast performance, and with respect to final sensory properties. A schematic illustration of the experimental setup can be reviewed in figure 1 (paper I). The produced beers were analysed with respect to composition of flavour active organic acids and volatiles and sensory properties. Furthermore, a small-scale (400 mL) version of the experiment was carried out to monitor microbial growth.

Metabolic activity by *L. buchneri* was efficiently stopped by boiling, as no CFU/mL was detected after the boiling (Fig. 7A, paper 1). A rapid decline in LAB viability was also observed in response to addition of yeast and strongly hopped wort in beer B. The loss of LAB viability in wort was less efficient in method B, but the acid production from the bacteria was very low after addition of highly hopped wort and yeast. Reduced viability of LAB in response to co-fermentation with yeast has been found previously, and has been explained by nutrient depletion and ethanol production (Carvalho et al., 2015). This was likely also contributing factors in the loss of viability in beer B in this study, along with the introduction of antimicrobial hop compounds. The failure of *L. buchneri* fermentation in beer F in the experimental brewing setup indicated that this strain was unable to sustain the harsh beer environment and was unsuited for secondary beer fermentation. Even though controlled secondary LAB fermentation would diverge from spontaneous fermentation of sour Lambics, the fermentation conditions for LAB would be closer to those

in a spontaneous process. Further research with other LAB strains more robust to harsh beer conditions was deemed necessary to explore the secondary LAB fermentation approach.

Based on the volatile compounds, the five produced beers were separated in three distinct groups; beer A, beer B and beers C/D/E (Fig. A and B, paper I). No effect was found by lactic acid alone, on the production of volatiles by yeast, as beers C, D and E were in the same group. The separation of beers A and B from the C/D/E group, points to an effect from pre-fermentation with *L. buchneri* on the volatile composition of beer. The separation of beers A and B from each other, also suggests that the choice of a post-acidification boiling step versus addition of strongly hopped wort, is influential with respect to composition of volatiles. However, only 5.3 % of the variation in volatiles were explained by the brewing method, and time/fermentation progression accounted for a much higher fraction of the variation (68.5%) in the metabolites (Fig. 2C and D, paper I). The brewing method was more important with respect to organic acid content, accounting for 28.4 % of the variation (Fig. 4A and B, paper I). All five brewing methods generated significantly different beers with respect to organic acid content. Lactic acid (Fig. 5A, paper I) was present in all beers except the reference (beer E), with final quantities slightly higher in the biologically acidified beers (~1000 mg/L in beers A and B) compared to the chemically acidified beers (~800 mg/L in beers C and D). Acetic acid (Fig 5B, paper I) was present in all matured beers, but the obtained levels were higher in the biologically acidified beers. The final concentration was higher in beer B compared to beer A at yeast addition. It should be noted that beer B contained the highest concentration of all organic acids at the matured beer stage (except pyruvic acid). This beer also contained highest concentrations of the volatile esters ethyl heptanoate (Fig. 3E, paper I) and ethyl octanoate (Fig. 3F, paper I), both associated with fruity notes (Library, 2019b, Library, 2019a). The largest contribution from LAB was conveyed when applying method B, where LAB is present longer.

In the descriptive sensory analysis, five of 21 assessed attributes were scored significantly differently between two or more beers (Table 4, paper I). Acidic taste was one of the most pronounced sensory differences, where Beer E was scored significantly lower compared to all other beers. The lower score in acidic taste in beer E, corresponds well with the metabolic data, as beers A-D contained lactic acid in the range ~800-1000 mg/L (Fig. 5A, paper I) while lactic acid was not detected in beer E. Lactic acid is associated with sourness and acidic taste (Van Oevelen et al., 1976, Da Conceicao Neta et al., 2007). With reported sensory threshold in beer of 400 mg/L (Engan, 1974) beers A-D were all well above the sensory threshold. The results from the sensory analysis suggest that although biological acidification with *L. buchneri* had a significant contribution (beyond lactic acid production) to metabolite composition of beer, the contribution did not exceed that of chemical acidification, with respect to sensory properties.

Paper II – Co-fermentation of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* with *Lactobacillus* strains tolerant to brewing-related stress factors for controlled and rapid production of sour beer

Due to a failed LAB secondary fermentation (beer F, Fig. 1, paper I) and rapid decline in LAB viability observed after introduction of yeast and iso- α acids in beer B in paper I (Fig. 7A, paper I), **paper II** was initiated to evaluate lactobacilli resistance towards beer-related stress factors. Three strains of *Lactobacillus* (*L. buchneri*, *L. plantarum* WildBrew™ Sour Pitch, hereafter referred to as *L. plantarum* and *L. brevis* BSO464, hereafter referred to as *L. brevis*) were exposed to different stress factors. This was done both to evaluate their general resistance towards the harsh beer environment, but also to investigate if and how production of flavour active metabolites was affected. *L. brevis* was the most robust strain, displaying the same growth pattern and obtaining the same final pH (3.7-3.8) in wort, regardless of stress factors (Fig. 1A, paper II). *L. plantarum* generated the lowest final pH at the reference trial (pH 3.2), but growth and ability to reduce pH in response to multiple stressors (especially iso- α acids) suggested high vulnerability to stress (Fig. 1B, paper II).

The results suggested iso- α acids as the most influential stress factor. Lactobacilli are sensitive to iso- α acids acting as ionophores, dissipating the transmembrane proton gradient and impairing the cell metabolism (Simpson, 1993, Ye et al., 1994, Simpson and Smith, 1992). A multi-stress trial was carried out where the lactobacilli fermented wort in presence of 5 mg/L iso- α acids, 5 % ethanol and low initial pH 4. Both *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* were severely inhibited in the multi-stress trial. This clearly demonstrated how the hurdle effect, where multiple low-level hurdles, contribute to a substantial inhibition of bacterial metabolism (Leistner, 2000). Iso- α acids affect microbial cells synergistically with low pH (Simpson and Hammond, 1991, Suzuki, 2011), and increased inhibition was therefore expected. The greater robustness observed for *L. brevis* was also expected, as this strain has a number of genes associated with resistance towards iso- α acids and is known to be able to grow in beer (Bergsveinson et al., 2015, Bergsveinson et al., 2016). Strain, environmental stress, and interactions between strain and environmental stress were all found important with respect to metabolite formation (Fig. 2, paper II).

L. brevis and *L. plantarum* protruded as the most and least stress tolerant strains, respectively, and were selected for upscaled beer production (22°C, 21 days). *L. brevis* generated the largest pH-drop, with a final pH of 3.6, compared to 3.8 for *L. plantarum* and 4.1 in the reference beer (Figure 3B, paper II). Ethanol was produced all throughout the different fermentations (Fig. 4D, paper II), reaching final concentrations of 4.2% (v/v) in the reference, 4.1% in the *L. plantarum* beer and 3.8 % for *L. brevis* beer. It could be argued that the minor reduction in ethanol production by yeast in the *L. brevis* beer was merely a result of reduced fermentation pH, as the final pH was lower in the *L. brevis* co-fermentation. However, in a study by Alcine Chan et al. (2019) looking at co-fermentation with *L. paracasei* L26 and *S. cerevisiae* S-04, no significant

effect from bacterial co-fermentation on ethanol production was found, even though the pH in that study was correspondingly low (final pH in co-fermentation 3.62). Resistance towards acidic pH is highly strain-dependent in yeasts (Rogers et al., 2016), and there could be differences in this regard between *S. cerevisiae* S-04 and S-05. However, no pH-effect by lactic acid alone was found on production of ethanol in paper I on *S. cerevisiae* S-05 (beer C, figure 6C, paper I). This points to an interfering effect on yeast fermentation performance, specific to the used *L. brevis* strain. The results in the current study also illustrate how important choice of strain can be, in order to obtain wanted properties in the final product. Although, *L. brevis* generated higher quantities of organic acids (Table S3, paper I), and represented the better choice if low pH/high organic acid content in beer was wanted, this strain also impaired the yeast metabolism in some way, resulting in a beer where fermentable sugars in the wort was exploited to a lower extent (more residual maltose and maltotriose compared to the reference and *L. plantarum* beers, Table 1, paper II).

The metabolite composition of the final beers was analysed, and the beers were evaluated sensorially. *L. brevis* was more influential with respect to metabolites compared to *L. plantarum*. This was evident from variation in organic acids and volatile compounds in the finished beers (Fig. 5A and B, paper II), where the *L. brevis* beer was separated from the reference beer in both components 1 and 2, while the *L. plantarum* beer only in component 2. The highest concentration of organic acids was obtained in the *L. brevis* beer (2598±56 mg/L lactic, 942±11 mg/L acetic acid and 196±14 mg/L succinic acid) (Table S3, paper II). Substantial quantities of organic acid were also obtained in the *L. plantarum* beer as well (1791±94 mg/L of lactic and 89±26 mg/L acetic acid), while only a low amount of acetic acid (31±4 mg/L acetic acid) was generated in the reference beer. Lactic acid is associated with acidity and sourness (Van Oevelen et al., 1976) and has a reported taste threshold 400 mg/L (Engan, 1974). Acetic acid is associated with acidity, sour (Engan, 1974) and vinegary flavours (Van Oevelen et al., 1976) and has a reported sensory threshold of 200 mg/L (Engan, 1974). Both lactic and acetic acids were well above reported sensory thresholds in the *L. brevis* beer, which corresponds well with this beer being perceived as significantly higher than the *L. plantarum* and the reference beers in acidic taste in the sensory analysis (Fig. 5C, Table S4, paper II). The *L. brevis* beer was also scored as significantly higher in astringency compared to the reference and *L. plantarum* beers, corresponding well with the higher organic acid concentrations, as astringency is partly related to organic acid content (Da Conceicao Neta et al., 2007), and higher perception of astringency is correlated with decreasing pH (Lawless et al., 1996). When compared to a commercial sour beer product (Geuze, Mariage Parfait, 2015, Boon Brewery, Belgium), the *L. brevis* beer received similar scores to this product in both acidic taste and astringency (Table S5, paper II)

Even though the effect by *L. plantarum* while co-fermenting with *S. cerevisiae* was less pronounced with respect to metabolite composition, the *L. plantarum* presence had a substantial effect to the sensory

properties. Examples of this include a significant increase in intensity of fruity odour and dried fruit odour (Fig. 5C, Table S4, paper II). This corresponded with the *L. plantarum* beer being higher in the fruity esters ethyl hexanoate and ethyl octanoate (Table S3). Ethyl hexanoate is associated with fruit, fennel and solvent flavours (Xu et al., 2017) and has a sensory threshold in beer of 0.3 mg/L (Harrison, 1970). Ethyl octanoate is associated with sweet and fruity flavours (Yonezawa and Fushiki, 2002), and a sensory threshold of 0.9-1.0 mg/L in beer (Pires and Brányik, 2015). At 0.11 ± 0.01 mg/L ethyl hexanoate and 0.03 mg/ ethyl octanoate in the *L. plantarum* beer (Table S3), both esters were below the sensory threshold. Their presence could, however, be influential to the sensory properties through synergistic, sub-threshold effects (Dalton et al., 2000). The sensory influence by the different lactobacilli was different, as the *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers were perceived as significantly different from each other in multiple sensory attributes (sour odour, fruity odour, perfumed odour, yeasty odour, sweet taste, acidic taste, astringency) (Fig. 5C, Table S4).

Paper III - Secondary lactic acid bacteria fermentation with wood-derived xylooligosaccharides as a tool to expedite sour beer production

Due to the superior tolerance towards beer-related stress factors displayed by *L. brevis* BSO 464, both previously (Bergsveinson et al., 2016) and in paper II, this strain represented a promising candidate for a new attempt at the failed secondary fermentation approach (Fig. 1, Beer F, paper I) from paper I. In order to promote rapid secondary fermentation in beer, which is low in readily available carbon substrate, a secondary substrate was added to beer. To ensure specific promotion of the *L. brevis* fermentation, the substrate had to be non-degradable by yeast. Wood-derived xylooligosaccharides (XOS) were chosen for this purpose, both to promote *L. brevis* fermentation, and as an attempt at demonstrating how hemicellulosic carbohydrates can be utilized directly in food products through fermentation.

In **paper III**, XOS were extracted from birch (*Betula pubescens*) and added to beer, which was inoculated with *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO 464. Growth, pH, XOS degradation and metabolic products were monitored throughout fermentations (2-4 weeks), and the final beer was evaluated sensorially. Two XOS preparations were tested, XP1 and 2 (both described in Fig. 1). XP1 was prepared through enzymatic digestion followed by alkaline deacetylation, while XP2 was prepared through alkaline deacetylation followed by enzymatic digestion. XP2 proved the better choice for promoting LAB secondary fermentation, as it contained larger quantities of short oligosaccharides (Fig. 1, paper III), and generated lower final pH (Fig. 2B compared to figure 3B, paper III) in fermentation experiments. XP2 promoted *L. brevis* growth in beer (Fig. 3A, paper III), pH reduction from above pH 4 to final pH 3.3-3.4 depending on the XP2 dosage (Fig. 3B, paper III). Simultaneously to this, xylobiose provided in XP2 was depleted (Fig. 3C), and lactic and acetic acids were produced (Fig. 3D, paper III) along with other metabolites (Fig. 3E and F, paper III). *L. brevis* generated lactic and acetic acids in the negative control (beer without additional substrate) as well (560 mg/L and 360 mg/L, respectively), but the quantities after 14 days of secondary fermentation at 25°C were substantially higher with 0.5% XP2 (2280 mg/L and 1740 mg/L, respectively) and even higher with 2% XP2 (3940 mg/L and 2930 mg/L, respectively).

XP2 also supported *L. brevis* fermentation in larger scale (5L) secondary fermentations in beer brewed with higher hop dosage (estimated iso- α content of 10 mg/L, compared to 5 mg/L in the experiment described above). During 28 days of incubation at 25°C, a pH reduction from 4.1 to 3.6 (Fig. 4B, paper III) occurred concurrently with depletion of xylobiose (Fig. 4C, paper III) and production of lactic and acetic acids (Fig. 4D, paper III). The final composition of metabolites in the produced XOS sour beer, the non-sour base beer and a commercial sour beer reference (Geuze, Mariage Parfait, 2015, Boon Brewery, Belgium) were analysed, and the three beers were subjected to sensory analysis. Comparing the metabolites in the XOS sour beer and the base beer, XOS promoted *L. brevis* fermentation influenced the composition significantly

(Fig. 5A, paper III). Substantial differences were observable in metabolites such as lactic and acetic acid (Fig. 5C, paper III). At 1750 mg/L and 1100 mg/L, both lactic and acetic acids, respectively, were well above their respective sensory detection thresholds (Table S1, paper III) and likely influential to sensory properties. This complies with this beer being perceived as higher in sour odour, sour flavour and acidic taste.

In the sensory analysis, 15 out of 22 sensory attributes were scored significantly different between the XOS sour beer and the base beer (Fig. 6A, paper III), proving a substantial sensory impact from XOS promoted *L. brevis* secondary fermentation. The beer increases in complexity by going through the secondary process as most of the attributes, including total intensity odour and flavour, and perfumed odour and flavour, increase in intensity. Some of the changes in these sensory properties might be brought about by the addition of the secondary substrate itself. It is however clear, looking at the metabolic data, that the XOS-induced secondary fermentation by *L. brevis* causes multiple significant shifts in the concentration of metabolites known to have sensory relevance (Fig 5C-F, paper III).

The commercial sour beer reference (Boon Geuze) was different from both the XOS sour beer and the base beer, with respect to metabolite composition (Fig. 5, paper III), properties such as alcohol, apparent degree of fermentation (ADF), colour (Table 2, paper III) and sensory properties (Fig. 6B, Table S3, paper III). The commercial sour beer had a different organic acid composition to that of the XOS sour beer, containing more than 5000 mg/L lactic acid and 700 mg/L acetic acid. Despite the vastly higher content of lactic acid in the commercial sour beer, the XOS sour beer and the commercial sour beer were perceived with similar intensity in acidic taste. Lactic, acetic and succinic acids are all associated with acidic taste. The higher concentrations of succinic and acetic acids (Fig. 5C, paper III) in the XOS sour beer might compensate for the lower lactic acid, with respect to the acidic taste. Differences in characteristics and sensory attributes were expected between the commercial sour beer and the XOS sour beer, as the commercial sour beer is produced through a completely different process and based on a different recipe. While the XOS sour beer resulted from secondary fermentation by a single *L. brevis* strain, the commercial sour beer reference was produced through a traditional Lambic/Geuze fermentation by a complex microbial consortium. The active fermentation time in the XOS sour beer production was less than 2 months, compared to multiple years for the commercial sour beer reference. However, the XOS induced secondary *L. brevis* fermentation generated a sour beer assessed as similar to the commercial sour beer in multiple sensory attributes, including dried fruit odour, total flavour intensity, acidic taste and astringency (Fig. 6B, table S3, paper III). It is also noteworthy, that for all the sensory attributes where significant differences were found between the three beers, the intensity for the XOS sour beer was scored closer than the base beer, to the commercial sour beer reference. The objective of the current study was not to produce a beer with identical properties and sensory

qualities to a commercial sour beer, but to investigate an alternative production process for sour beers. The descriptive sensory analysis showed that it is possible to significantly alter the sensory characteristics of beer by implementing a substrate-induced secondary fermentation with *L. brevis*. The results also showed that multiple sensory attributes were shifted in a direction making the beer characteristics more comparable to those of a traditionally produced commercial sour beer. The study represents a starting point, from which further work on complex sour beer production can originate.

Common discussion

All three methods investigated in the current PhD project represent feasible approaches for sour beer production. In paper I, a final pH in the range of 3.5 to 3.7 was obtained in beers produced through biological (A and B) or chemical (C and D) acidification and 4.0 for the reference (beer E) (Table 3, paper I). This was below the pH limit to qualify as sour beer according to the suggested definition by Tonsmeire (2014) of $\text{pH} > 3.9$, but in the upper range of the pH values (3.2-3.6) found for commercial sour beers like Lambics (Thompson Witrick et al., 2017). The lactic acid quantities generated by *L. buchneri* pre-fermentation were substantially lower compared to the commercial Lambics, at ~ 1000 mg/L in beers A and B (Fig. 5A, paper I) compared to ~ 3700 mg/L to $\sim 17\,500$ in commercial Lambics (Thompson Witrick et al., 2017). It is possible to obtain higher quantities through pre-fermentation with LAB in sour beer production. In a study by Peyer et al. (2017), more than 5000 mg/L lactic acid was obtained in sour beer produced through biological acidification of wort prior to yeast addition. In the study by Peyer et al. (2017), 10^7 CFU/mL *L. amylovorus* FST2.11 was incubated at 40°C, and the higher initial CFU/mL (10^6 CFU/mL in paper I), the higher fermentation temperature (18°C in paper I) and the different choice of *Lactobacillus* strain probably all contributed to the higher production of lactic acid.

The sour beers produced through co-fermentation in paper II were also in the upper range of those found by Thompson Witrick et al. (2017), at 3.6 for the *L. brevis* beer and 3.8 in the *L. plantarum* beer (Fig. 4C, paper II). Although, the lactic acid quantities generated during co-fermentation (~ 1800 -2600 mg/L, Table S3, paper II) were higher compared to the pre-fermentation approach, these quantities were still lower compared to quantities in commercial Lambics. However, optimisation of the process may result in even higher lactic acid production, as can be seen below in paper III and in the study by Alcine Chan et al. (2019) in which they obtained more than 5000 mg/L lactic acid after 10 days co-fermentation with *L. paracasei* L26 and *S. cerevisiae* S-04. The co-fermentation was carried out in unhopped wort, and this might have contributed favourably to the lactic acid production. Higher temperature (30°C the first two days of fermentation) might also have played a role in this, along with strain selection.

The XOS induced secondary fermentation approach described in paper III, resulted in the highest quantities of lactic acid obtained in all experiments in papers I-III. In the small-scale experiment with high substrate dosage and in beer with low hopping, a final pH of 3.3 (Fig. 3B, paper III) and more than 3900 mg/L lactic acid was generated during 14 days of fermentation (Fig. 3D, paper III). Lactic acid production was lower with reduced XOS dosage in beer with higher hopping, 1750 mg/L in the larger scale fermentations (Fig 5C, paper III). Lower hopping and higher substrate dosage could result in higher lactic acid production also at larger scale, although prolonged fermentation time might also have an effect, as a bit of residual xylobiose was present at the end of secondary fermentation (Fig. 4C, paper III).

Concluding remarks and future perspectives

Pre-fermentation, co-fermentation and secondary fermentation with *Lactobacillus* and yeast, can all be used to produce sour beers within a short time frame (≤ 4 weeks of fermentation) compared to the traditional spontaneous fermentations used for Lambic production (typically 1-3 years). All three approaches resulted in beer products with reduced pH (3.3- 3.8), increased lactic acid concentrations (~ 1000 - 3900 mg/L) and increased intensity of the sensory attribute acidic taste.

The secondary fermentation approach is perhaps the superior method, if a sensory perception similar to that of a traditional Lambic product is wanted. Secondary fermentation with LAB, is also closer to what occurs in the spontaneous successive fermentation, where the main fermentation is followed by an acidification phase. In order to carry out this approach, specific strain properties are however required, as the bacterial strain needs to be robust towards beer related stress factors. Wood-derived XOS were used to promote *L. brevis* secondary fermentation of beer in paper III. Other types of non-food carbohydrate sources can also be used in similar approaches. Secondary fermentation induced by hemicellulose derived substrate could for instance pose an alternative for improved utilization of raw materials in the brewing industry. Brewer's spent grain is a by-product from the brewing industry that currently is simply disposed of or used as animal feed (Reis et al., 2015). Arabinoxylan constitutes 28 % of the dry weight of Brewer's spent grain (Mussatto and Roberto, 2005), and through proper pre-processing this can be used to generate oligos that are fermentable by lactic acid bacteria (Sajib et al., 2018). Further research within bioprocessing of hemicellulosic biomass for specific substrate preparation, and the use of these with suitable fermenting microorganisms, could offer utilization of non-food raw materials in food or beverage production and at the same time increase fermentation rates and improve process control. This approach could for instance be useful in water kefir, where high alcohol production by yeast can be problematic, and high CFU/mL of probiotic LAB is desired.

Great emphasis should be put on strain selection in conjunction with processing steps, when working with a limited number of microorganisms for sour beer production. Different microbial strains have different potential for fermentation performance and flavour generation, and they can respond differently to various fermentations conditions. The three studies constituting the current PhD project focus on one strain of *S. cerevisiae* in combinations with lactobacilli. The results represent a contribution to unveiling the potential for sour beer production, through controlled mixed fermentations with pure cultures. Further studies, including other and/or additional microorganisms (e.g. *Pediococcus* and/or *Brettanomyces*), could facilitate production of sour beer with flavour complexity even more comparable to that of traditional products. The studies included in the current PhD thesis represent a starting point, from which this further work can originate.

5. References

- ALCINE CHAN, M. Z., CHUA, J. Y., TOH, M. & LIU, S.-Q. 2019. Survival of probiotic strain *Lactobacillus paracasei* L26 during co-fermentation with *S. cerevisiae* for the development of a novel beer beverage. *Food Microbiology*, 82, 541-550.
- ALLEN, F. 2018. *Gose: Brewing a Classic German Beer for the Modern Era* Boulder, Colorado, US, Brewers Publications.
- ALWORTH, J. 2015. *The Beer Bible*, New York, Workman Publishing Company.
- ANDREWS, B. J. & GILLILAND, R. B. 1952. Super-attenuation of beer: a study of three organisms capable of causing abnormal attenuations. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 58, 189-196.
- ARENA, M. E., SAGUIR, F. M. & MANCA DE NADRA, M. C. 1999. Arginine, citrulline and ornithine metabolism by lactic acid bacteria from wine. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 52, 155-161.
- ASANO, S., SUZUKI, K., IJIMA, K., MOTOYAMA, Y., KURIYAMA, H. & KITAGAWA, Y. 2007. Effects of morphological changes in beer-spoilage lactic acid bacteria on membrane filtration in breweries. *J Biosci Bioeng*, 104, 334-8.
- BARKER, C. & PARK, S. F. 2001. Sensitization of *Listeria monocytogenes* to low pH, organic acids, and osmotic stress by ethanol. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 67, 1594-1600.
- BEHR, J., GANZLE, M. G. & VOGEL, R. F. 2006. Characterization of a Highly Hop-Resistant *Lactobacillus brevis* Strain Lacking Hop Transport. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 72, 6483.
- BEHR, J. & VOGEL, R. F. 2009. Mechanisms of Hop Inhibition: Hop Ionophores. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 57, 6074-6081.
- BEHR, J. & VOGEL, R. F. 2010. Mechanisms of Hop Inhibition Include the Transmembrane Redox Reaction. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 76, 142.
- BERGSVEINSON, J., BAECKER, N., PITTET, V. & ZIOLA, B. 2015. Role of Plasmids in *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO 464 Hop Tolerance and Beer Spoilage. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 81, 1234.
- BERGSVEINSON, J., FRIESEN, V. & ZIOLA, B. 2016. Transcriptome analysis of beer-spoiling *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO 464 during growth in degassed and gassed beer. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 235, 28-35.
- BOKULICH, N. A., BAMFORTH, C. W. & MILLS, D. A. 2012. Brewhouse-Resident Microbiota Are Responsible for Multi-Stage Fermentation of American Coolship Ale. *PLoS ONE*, 7, e35507.
- BOOTH, I. R. & STRATFORD, M. 2003. Acidulants and low pH. In: RUSSELL, N. J. & GOULD, G. W. (eds.) *Food Preservatives*. Boston, MA: Springer US.
- BORCH, E., KANT-MUERMANS, M.-L. & BLIXT, Y. J. I. J. O. F. M. 1996. Bacterial spoilage of meat and cured meat products. 33, 103-120.
- BOSSAERT, S., CRAUWELS, S., DE ROUCK, G. & LIEVENS, B. 2019. The Power of Sour - A Review: Old Traditions, New Opportunities. *BrewingScience*, 72, 78-88.
- BOULTON, C. & QUAIN, D. 2001. The Biochemistry of Fermentation. *Brewing Yeast and Fermentation*.
- BOYER, P. D. 1997. THE ATP SYNTHASE—A SPLENDID MOLECULAR MACHINE. *Annual Review of Biochemistry*, 66, 717-749.
- CARAFI, I., NARDIN, T., LARCHER, R., VIOLA, R., TUOHY, K. & FRANCIOSI, E. 2015. Identification and characterization of wild lactobacilli and pediococci from spontaneously fermented Mountain Cheese. *Food Microbiology*, 48, 123-132.
- CARVALHO, F. P., DUARTE, W. F., DIAS, D. R., PICCOLI, R. H. & SCHWAN, R. F. 2015. Interaction of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *Lactococcus lactis* in the fermentation and quality of artisanal cachaça. *Acta Scientiarum. Agronomy*, 37, 51-60.
- CASEY, G. P. & INGLEDEW, W. M. M. 1986. Ethanol Tolerance in Yeasts. *CRC Critical Reviews in Microbiology*, 13, 219-280.

- CERNING, J. 1990. Exocellular polysaccharides produced by lactic acid bacteria. *FEMS Microbiology Reviews*, 7, 113-130.
- CHAMPOMIER VERGES, M. C., ZUNIGA, M., MOREL-DEVILLE, F., PEREZ-MARTINEZ, G., ZAGOREC, M. & EHRLICH, S. D. 1999. Relationships between arginine degradation, pH and survival in *Lactobacillus sakei*. *FEMS Microbiol Lett*, 180, 297-304.
- COCOLIN, L., DOLCI, P., RANTSIOU, K., URSO, R., CANTONI, C. & COMI, G. 2009. Lactic acid bacteria ecology of three traditional fermented sausages produced in the North of Italy as determined by molecular methods. *Meat Science*, 82, 125-132.
- CORCORAN, B. M., STANTON, C., FITZGERALD, G. F. & ROSS, R. P. 2005. Survival of probiotic lactobacilli in acidic environments is enhanced in the presence of metabolizable sugars. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 71, 3060-3067.
- COTTER, P. D. & HILL, C. 2003. Surviving the acid test: responses of gram-positive bacteria to low pH. *Microbiol Mol Biol Rev*, 67, 429-53, table of contents.
- CUNIN, R., GLANSDORFF, N., PIÉRARD, A. & STALON, V. 1986. Biosynthesis and metabolism of arginine in bacteria. *Microbiological reviews*, 50, 314-352.
- DA CONCEICAO NETA, E. R., JOHANNINGSMEIER, S. D. & MCFEETERS, R. F. 2007. The Chemistry and Physiology of Sour Taste—A Review. *Journal of Food Science*, 72, R33-R38.
- DALTON, P., DOOLITTLE, N., NAGATA, H. & BRESLIN, P. A. S. 2000. The merging of the senses: integration of subthreshold taste and smell. *Nature Neuroscience*, 3, 431-2.
- DAMON SWANSON, H. & OGG, J. E. 1969. Carbon dioxide regulation of formate hydrogenlyase in *Escherichia coli*. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, 36, 567-575.
- DANIELS, J. A., KRISHNAMURTHI, R. & RIZVI, S. S. H. 1985. A Review of Effects of Carbon Dioxide on Microbial Growth and Food Quality. *Journal of Food Protection*, 48, 532-537.
- DE CORT, S., KUMARA, H. M. & VERACHTERT, H. 1994. Localization and Characterization of alpha-Glucosidase Activity in *Lactobacillus brevis*. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 60, 3074-3078.
- DE KEERSMAECKER, J. 1996. The Mystery of Lambic Beer. *Scientific American*, 275, 74-80.
- DE KEERSMAECKER, J. 1974. *Bulletin de l'Association des Anciens Elèves de l'Institut des Industries de Fermentation de Bruxelles*, 107.
- DE ROOS, J. & DE VUYST, L. 2019. Microbial acidification, alcoholization, and aroma production during spontaneous lambic beer production. *J Sci Food Agric*, 99, 25-38.
- DE ROOS, J., VAN DER VEKEN, D. & DE VUYST, L. 2019. The Interior Surfaces of Wooden Barrels Are an Additional Microbial Inoculation Source for Lambic Beer Production. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 85, e02226-18.
- DE ROOS, J., VANDAMME, P. & DE VUYST, L. 2018. Wort Substrate Consumption and Metabolite Production During Lambic Beer Fermentation and Maturation Explain the Successive Growth of Specific Bacterial and Yeast Species. *Frontiers in microbiology*, 9, 2763-2763.
- DEL MAR LLEÒ, M., PIEROBON, S., TAFI, M. C., SIGNORETTO, C. & CANEPARI, P. J. A. E. M. 2000. mRNA detection by reverse transcription-PCR for monitoring viability over time in an *Enterococcus faecalis* viable but nonculturable population maintained in a laboratory microcosm. 66, 4564-4567.
- DEVLIEGHIERE, F., DEBEVERE, J. & VAN IMPE, J. 1998. Effect of dissolved carbon dioxide and temperature on the growth of *Lactobacillus sake* in modified atmospheres. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 41, 231-238.
- DIVOL, B. & LONVAUD-FUNEL, A. 2005. Evidence for viable but nonculturable yeasts in botrytis-affected wine. *Journal of Applied Microbiology*, 99, 85-93.
- DIXON, N. M. & KELL, D. B. 1989. The inhibition by CO₂ of the growth and metabolism of microorganisms. *Journal of Applied Bacteriology*, 67, 109-136.

- DOMINGUES, L., GUIMARÃES, P. M. R. & OLIVEIRA, C. 2010. Metabolic engineering of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* for lactose/whey fermentation. *Bioengineered bugs*, 1, 164-171.
- DOMIZIO, P., HOUSE, J. F., JOSEPH, C. M. L., BISSON, L. F. & BAMFORTH, C. W. 2016. *Lachancea thermotolerans* as an alternative yeast for the production of beer. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 122, 599-604.
- DUEÑAS, M., IRASTORZA, A., FERNANDEZ, K. & BILBAO, A. 1995. Heterofermentative Lactobacilli Causing Ropiness in Basque Country Ciders. *Journal of Food Protection*, 58, 76-80.
- EATON, L. C., TEDDER, T. F. & INGRAM, L. O. 1982. Effects of fatty acid composition on the sensitivity of membrane functions to ethanol in *Escherichia coli*. *Subst Alcohol Actions Misuse*, 3, 77-87.
- ENGAN, S. 1974. Organoleptic threshold values of some organic acids in beer. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 80, 162-163.
- ESMAEILI, S., MOGHARRABI, M., SAFI, F., SOHRABVANDI, S., MORTAZAVIAN, A. M. & BAGHERIPOOR-FALLAH, N. 2015. The common spoilage microorganisms of beer: Occurrence, defects, and determination-a review. 7, 68-73.
- FERNANDEZ, J. L. & SIMPSON, W. J. 1995. Measurement and prediction of the susceptibility of lager beer to spoilage by lactic acid bacteria. *Journal of Applied Bacteriology*, 78, 419-425.
- FERNANDEZ, K., DUEÑAS, M., IRASTORZA, A., BILBAO, A. & CAMPO, G. D. 1996. Characterization and DNA Plasmid Analysis of Ropy *Pediococcus* spp. Strains Isolated from Basque Country Ciders. *Journal of Food Protection*, 59, 35-40.
- FONTANA, C., BASSI, D., LÓPEZ, C., PISACANE, V., OTERO, M. C., PUGLISI, E., REBECCHI, A., COCCONCELLI, P. S. & VIGNOLO, G. 2016. Microbial ecology involved in the ripening of naturally fermented llama meat sausages. A focus on lactobacilli diversity. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 236, 17-25.
- FRAUNHOFER, M. E., GEISSLER, A. J., JAKOB, F. & VOGEL, R. F. 2017. Multiple Genome Sequences of Exopolysaccharide-Producing, Brewery-Associated *Lactobacillus brevis* Strains. *Genome announcements*, 5, e00585-17.
- FRIED, V. A. & NOVICK, A. 1973. Organic solvents as probes for the structure and function of the bacterial membrane: effects of ethanol on the wild type and an ethanol-resistant mutant of *Escherichia coli* K-12. *J Bacteriol*, 114, 239-48.
- FUTAI, M., NOUMI, T. & MAEDA, M. 1989. ATP synthase (H⁺-ATPase): results by combined biochemical and molecular biological approaches. *Annu Rev Biochem*, 58, 111-36.
- G-ALEGRÍA, E., LÓPEZ, I., RUIZ, J. I., SÁENZ, J., FERNÁNDEZ, E., ZARAZAGA, M., DIZY, M., TORRES, C. & RUIZ-LARREA, F. 2004. High tolerance of wild *Lactobacillus plantarum* and *Oenococcus oeni* strains to lyophilisation and stress environmental conditions of acid pH and ethanol. *FEMS Microbiology Letters*, 230, 53-61.
- GAROFALO, C., OSIMANI, A., MILANOVIC, V., TACCARI, M., AQUILANTI, L. & CLEMENTI, F. 2015. The Occurrence of Beer Spoilage Lactic Acid Bacteria in Craft Beer Production. *J Food Sci*, 80, M2845-52.
- GEISSLER, A. J., BEHR, J., VON KAMP, K. & VOGEL, R. F. 2016. Metabolic strategies of beer spoilage lactic acid bacteria in beer. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 216, 60-68.
- GOLD, R. S., MEAGHER, M. M., HUTKINS, R. & CONWAY, T. J. J. O. I. M. 1992. Ethanol tolerance and carbohydrate metabolism in lactobacilli. 10, 45-54.
- GORSKI, L. 2012. Selective enrichment media bias the types of *Salmonella enterica* strains isolated from mixed strain cultures and complex enrichment broths. *PLoS one*, 7, e34722-e34722.
- GUCHTE, M., SERROR, P., CHERVAUX, C., SMOKVINA, T., EHRlich, S. & MAGUIN, E. 2002. Stress response in lactic acid bacteria. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek*, 82, 187-216.
- GULITZ, A., STADIE, J., WENNING, M., EHRMANN, M. A. & VOGEL, R. F. 2011. The microbial diversity of water kefir. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 151, 284-288.

- GUZEL-SEYDİM, Z. B., KOK-TAS, T., GREENE, A. K. & SEYDİM, A. C. 2011. Review: Functional Properties of Kefir. *Critical Reviews in Food Science and Nutrition*, 51, 261-268.
- GÄNZLE, M. G. & FOLLADOR, R. 2012. Metabolism of oligosaccharides and starch in lactobacilli: a review. *Frontiers in microbiology*, 3, 340-340.
- HAMMOND, J., BRENNAN, M. & PRICE, A. 1999. The Control of Microbial Spoilage of Beer*. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 105, 113-120.
- HARRISON, G. A. F. 1970. The flavour of beer - a review. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 76, 486-495.
- HAYASHI, N., ITO, M., HORIIKE, S. & TAGUCHI, H. 2001. Molecular cloning of a putative divalent-cation transporter gene as a new genetic marker for the identification of *Lactobacillus brevis* strains capable of growing in beer. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol*, 55, 596-603.
- HIGUCHI, T., HAYASHI, H. & ABE, K. 1997. Exchange of glutamate and gamma-aminobutyrate in a *Lactobacillus* strain. *Journal of bacteriology*, 179, 3362-3364.
- IJIMA, K., SUZUKI, K., ASANO, S., OGATA, T. & KITAGAWA, Y. 2009. HorC, a hop-resistance related protein, presumably functions in homodimer form. *Biosci Biotechnol Biochem*, 73, 1880-2.
- IJIMA, K., SUZUKI, K., OZAKI, K. & YAMASHITA, H. 2006. horC confers beer-spoilage ability on hop-sensitive *Lactobacillus brevis* ABBC45cc. *J Appl Microbiol*, 100, 1282-8.
- INGRAM, L. O. & DOMBEK, K. M. On the Evolution of Alcohol Tolerance in Microorganisms. In: DUARTE, J. M. C., ARCHER, L. J., BULL, A. T. & HOLT, G., eds. Perspectives in Biotechnology, 1987// 1987 Boston, MA. Springer US, 131-138.
- JESPERSEN, L. & JAKOBSEN, M. 1996. Specific spoilage organisms in breweries and laboratory media for their detection. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 33, 139-155.
- KALATHENOS, P. & RUSSELL, N. J. 2003. Ethanol as a food preservative. In: RUSSELL, N. J. & GOULD, G. W. (eds.) *Food Preservatives*. Boston, MA: Springer US.
- KIM, S. A., KIM, N. H., LEE, S. H., HWANG, I. G. & RHEE, M. S. 2014. Survival of foodborne pathogenic bacteria (*Bacillus cereus*, *Escherichia coli* O157:H7, *Salmonella enterica* serovar Typhimurium, *Staphylococcus aureus*, and *Listeria monocytogenes*) and *Bacillus cereus* spores in fermented alcoholic beverages (beer and refined rice wine). *J Food Prot*, 77, 419-26.
- KING JR, A. D. & NAGEL, C. W. 1967. Growth Inhibition of a *Pseudomonas* by Carbon Dioxide. *Journal of Food Science*, 32, 575-579.
- KING JR, A. D. & NAGEL, C. W. 1975. Influence of carbon dioxide upon the metabolism of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *Journal of Food Science*, 40, 362-366.
- KLEYNMANS, U., HEINZL, H. & HAMMES, W. P. 1989. *Lactobacillus suebicus* sp. nov., an Obligately Heterofermentative *Lactobacillus* Species Isolated from Fruit Mashes. *Systematic and Applied Microbiology*, 11, 267-271.
- KUFFERATH, H. 1935. Le lambic. *Le Petit Journal du Brasseur*, 43, 762-766.
- KUFFERATH, H. 1936. Etude sur les ferments symbiotiques du lambic. *Le Petit Journal du Brasseur*, 44, 131-133.
- KUFFERATH, H. & VAN LAER, M. J. B. S. C. B. 1921. Études sur les levures du Lambic. 30, 270-276.
- KUMARA, H. M. C. S. & VERACHTERT, H. 1991. Identification of lambic superattenuating microorganisms by the use of selective antibiotics. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 97, 181-185.
- LAWLESS, H. T., HORNE, J. & GIASI, P. 1996. Astringency of organic acids is related to pH. *Chem Senses*, 21, 397-403.
- LEE, S. Y., MADEE, M. S., JANGAARD, N. O. & HORIUCHI, E. K. 1980. PECTINATUS, A NEW GENUS OF BACTERIA CAPABLE OF GROWTH IN HOPPED BEER. 86, 28-30.
- LEISTNER, L. 2000. Basic aspects of food preservation by hurdle technology. *Int J Food Microbiol*, 55, 181-6.

- LIBRARY, T. F. A. E. M. A. O. T. U. S.-O. F. I. 2019a. *Ethyl heptanoate* [Online]. Flavor & Extract Manufacturers Association. Available: <https://www.femaflavor.org/flavor-library/ethyl-heptanoate> [Accessed].
- LIBRARY, T. F. A. E. M. A. O. T. U. S.-O. F. I. 2019b. *Ethyl octanoate* [Online]. Flavor & Extract Manufacturers Association. Available: <https://www.femaflavor.org/flavor-library/ethyl-octanoate> [Accessed].
- LIU, J., LI, L., PETERS, B. M., LI, B., CHEN, L., DENG, Y., XU, Z. & SHIRTLIFF, M. E. 2017. The viable but nonculturable state induction and genomic analyses of *Lactobacillus casei* BM-LC14617, a beer-spoilage bacterium. *Microbiologypopen*, 6.
- LLAUBERES, R. M., RICHARD, B., LONVAUD, A., DUBOURDIEU, D. & FOURNET, B. 1990. Structure of an exocellular beta-D-glucan from *Pediococcus* sp., a wine lactic bacteria. *Carbohydr Res*, 203, 103-7.
- LLEO, M. M., BONATO, B., TAFI, M. C., SIGNORETTO, C., BOARETTI, M. & CANEPARI, P. 2001. Resuscitation rate in different enterococcal species in the viable but non-culturable state. *J Appl Microbiol*, 91, 1095-102.
- LONVAUD-FUNEL, A., GUILLOUX, Y. & JOYEUX, A. 1993. Isolation of a DNA probe for identification of glucan-producing *Pediococcus damnosus* in wines. *Journal of Applied Bacteriology*, 74, 41-47.
- MAALEJ, S., GDOURA, R., DUKAN, S., HAMMAMI, A. & BOUAIN, A. 2004. Maintenance of pathogenicity during entry into and resuscitation from viable but nonculturable state in *Aeromonas hydrophila* exposed to natural seawater at low temperature. *J Appl Microbiol*, 97, 557-65.
- MALFEITO-FERREIRA, M. J. B. 2018. Two decades of "horse sweat" taint and *Brettanomyces* yeasts in wine: Where do we stand now? 4, 32.
- MARTENS, H., DAWOUD, E. & VERACHTERT, H. 1991. WORT ENTEROBACTERIA AND OTHER MICROBIAL POPULATIONS INVOLVED DURING THE FIRST MONTH OF LAMBIC FERMENTATION. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 97, 435-439.
- MARTENS, H., DAWOUD, E., VERACHTERT, H. 1992. Synthesis of Aroma Compounds by Wort Enterobacteria During the First Stage of Lambic Fermentation. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 98, 421-425.
- MARTENS, H., ISERENTANT, D. & VERACHTERT, H. 1997. MICROBIOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF A MIXED YEAST—BACTERIAL FERMENTATION IN THE PRODUCTION OF A SPECIAL BELGIAN ACIDIC ALE. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 103, 85-91.
- MARTIN, J. D., WERNER, B. G. & HOTCHKISS, J. H. 2003. Effects of Carbon Dioxide on Bacterial Growth Parameters in Milk as Measured by Conductivity. *Journal of Dairy Science*, 86, 1932-1940.
- MCFARLAND, L. V. 2015. From Yaks to Yogurt: The History, Development, and Current Use of Probiotics. *Clinical Infectious Diseases*, 60, S85-S90.
- MENZ, G., ALDRED, P. & VRIESEKOOP, F. 2009. 39 - Pathogens in Beer. In: PREEDY, V. R. (ed.) *Beer in Health and Disease Prevention*. San Diego: Academic Press.
- MENZ, G., VRIESEKOOP, F., ZAREI, M., ZHU, B. & ALDRED, P. 2010. The growth and survival of food-borne pathogens in sweet and fermenting brewers' wort. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 140, 19-25.
- MILLET, V. & LONVAUD-FUNEL, A. 2000. The viable but non-culturable state of wine micro-organisms during storage. *Lett Appl Microbiol*, 30, 136-41.
- MINERVINI, F., DE ANGELIS, M., DI CAGNO, R. & GOBBETTI, M. 2014. Ecological parameters influencing microbial diversity and stability of traditional sourdough. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 171, 136-146.
- MOMOSE, H. 1989. Hiochi-bacteria and effect of alcohols on growth of the bacteria. *Proceedings of the Jissen Women's University. Department of Home Economics*, 26, 11-18.

- MTSHALI, P. S., DIVOL, B. & DU TOIT, M. 2012. Identification and characterization of *Lactobacillus florum* strains isolated from South African grape and wine samples. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 153, 106-113.
- MUKISA, I. M., BYARUHANGA, Y. B., MUYANJA, C. M. B. K., AIJUKA, M., SCHÜLLER, R. B., SAHLSTRØM, S., LANGSRUD, T. & NARVHUS, J. A. 2012. Influence of cofermentation by amylolytic *Lactobacillus plantarum* and *Lactococcus lactis* strains on the fermentation process and rheology of sorghum porridge. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 78, 5220-5228.
- MUSSATTO, S. I. & ROBERTO, I. C. 2005. Acid hydrolysis and fermentation of brewer's spent grain to produce xylitol. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 85, 2453-2460.
- MØLLER, M. S., GOH, Y. J., RASMUSSEN, K. B., CYPRYK, W., CELEBIOGLU, H. U., KLAENHAMMER, T. R., SVENSSON, B. & ABOU HACHEM, M. 2017. An Extracellular Cell-Attached Pullulanase Confers Branched α -Glucan Utilization in Human Gut &span class="quote" named-content genus-species" id="quote" named-content-1" quote">*Lactobacillus acidophilus*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 83, e00402-17.
- NAKAI, H., BAUMANN, M. J., PETERSEN, B. O., WESTPHAL, Y., SCHOLS, H., DILOKPIMOL, A., HACHEM, M. A., LAHTINEN, S. J., DUUS, J. O. & SVENSSON, B. 2009. The maltodextrin transport system and metabolism in *Lactobacillus acidophilus* NCFM and production of novel alpha-glucosides through reverse phosphorylation by maltose phosphorylase. *Febs j*, 276, 7353-65.
- NEAL, A. L., WEINSTOCK, J. O. & LAMPEN, J. O. 1965. Mechanisms of Fatty Acid Toxicity for Yeast. *J Bacteriol*, 90, 126-31.
- NOJIRO, K. 1984. Advances in sake brewing microbiology IV. *J. Soc. Brew. Jpn*, 79, 229-235.
- OLIVER, J. D., HITE, F., MCDUGALD, D., ANDON, N. L. & SIMPSON, L. M. 1995. Entry into, and resuscitation from, the viable but nonculturable state by *Vibrio vulnificus* in an estuarine environment. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 61, 2624-2630.
- OSBURN, K., AMARAL, J., METCALF, S. R., NICKENS, D. M., ROGERS, C. M., SAUSEN, C., CAPUTO, R., MILLER, J., LI, H., TENNESSEN, J. M. & BOCHMAN, M. L. 2018. Primary souring: A novel bacteria-free method for sour beer production. *Food Microbiology*, 70, 76-84.
- PEDERSEN, J. C. & JACOBSEN, C. S. 1993. Fate of *Enterobacter cloacae* JP120 and *Alcaligenes eutrophus* AEO106(pRO101) in soil during water stress: effects on culturability and viability. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 59, 1560-4.
- PETROVIĆ, T., DIMITRIJEVIĆ, S., RADULOVIĆ, Z., MIRKOVIĆ, N., RAJIĆ, J., OBRADOVIĆ, D. & NEDOVIĆ, V. 2012. Comparative analysis of the potential probiotic abilities of lactobacilli of human origin and from fermented vegetables. *Archives of Biological Sciences*, 64, 1473-1480.
- PEYER, L. C., ZARNKOW, M., JACOB, F., DE SCHUTTER, D. P. & ARENDT, E. K. 2017. Sour Brewing: Impact of *Lactobacillus Amylovorus* FST2.11 on Technological and Quality Attributes of Acid Beers. *Journal of the American Society of Brewing Chemists*, 75, 207-216.
- PINTO, D., SANTOS, M. A. & CHAMBEL, L. 2015. Thirty years of viable but nonculturable state research: Unsolved molecular mechanisms. *Critical Reviews in Microbiology*, 41, 61-76.
- PIRES, E. & BRÁNYIK, T. 2015. *Biochemistry of beer fermentation*, Springer International Publishing AG Switzerland.
- PITTET, V., MORROW, K. & ZIOLA, B. 2011. Ethanol Tolerance of Lactic Acid Bacteria, Including Relevance of the Exopolysaccharide Gene Gtf. *Journal of the American Society of Brewing Chemists*, 69, 57-61.
- PREEDY, V. R. 2009. *Beer in Health and Disease Prevention*, Amsterdam, Academic Press.
- RAHMAN, I., SHAHAMAT, M., KIRCHMAN, P. A., RUSSEK-COHEN, E. & COLWELL, R. R. 1994. Methionine uptake and cytopathogenicity of viable but nonculturable *Shigella dysenteriae* type 1. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 60, 3573.

- REDDY, G., ALTAF, M., NAVEENA, B. J., VENKATESHWAR, M. & KUMAR, E. V. 2008. Amylolytic bacterial lactic acid fermentation — A review. *Biotechnology Advances*, 26, 22-34.
- REIS, S. F., COELHO, E., COIMBRA, M. A. & ABU-GHANNAM, N. 2015. Improved efficiency of brewer's spent grain arabinoxylans by ultrasound-assisted extraction. *Ultrasonics Sonochemistry*, 24, 155-164.
- ROGERS, C. M., VEATCH, D., COVEY, A., STATON, C. & BOCHMAN, M. L. 2016. Terminal acidic shock inhibits sour beer bottle conditioning by *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Food Microbiology*, 57, 151-158.
- ROTH, W. G., LECKIE, M. P. & DIETZLER, D. N. 1988. Restoration of colony-forming activity in osmotically stressed *Escherichia coli* by betaine. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 54, 3142-6.
- SAJIB, M., FALCK, P., SARDARI, R. R. R., MATHEW, S., GREY, C., KARLSSON, E. N. & ADLERCREUTZ, P. 2018. Valorization of Brewer's spent grain to prebiotic oligosaccharide: Production, xylanase catalyzed hydrolysis, in-vitro evaluation with probiotic strains and in a batch human fecal fermentation model. *Journal of Biotechnology*, 268, 61-70.
- SAKAMOTO, K. & KONINGS, W. N. 2003. Beer spoilage bacteria and hop resistance. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 89, 105-124.
- SAKAMOTO, K., MARGOLLES, A., VAN VEEN, H. W. & KONINGS, W. N. 2001. Hop resistance in the beer spoilage bacterium *Lactobacillus brevis* is mediated by the ATP-binding cassette multidrug transporter *HorA*. *Journal of bacteriology*, 183, 5371-5375.
- SALMA, M., ROUSSEAU, S., LE GRAND, A., DIVOL, B. & ALEXANDRE, H. 2013. Characterization of the Viable but Nonculturable (VBNC) State in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *PLoS one*, 8, e77600.
- SAMI, M., YAMASHITA, H., HIRONO, T., KADOKURA, H., KITAMOTO, K., YODA, K. & YAMASAKI, M. 1997. Hop-resistant *Lactobacillus brevis* contains a novel plasmid harboring a multidrug resistance-like gene. *Journal of Fermentation and Bioengineering*, 84, 1-6.
- SATOKARI, R., JUVONEN, R., MALLISON, K., VON WRIGHT, A. & HAIKARA, A. 1998. Detection of beer spoilage bacteria *Megasphaera* and *Pectinatus* by polymerase chain reaction and colorimetric microplate hybridization. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 45, 119-127.
- SCHURR, B. C., HAHNE, H., KUSTER, B., BEHR, J. & VOGEL, R. F. 2015. Molecular mechanisms behind the antimicrobial activity of hop iso- α -acids in *Lactobacillus brevis*. *Food Microbiology*, 46, 553-563.
- SEARS, D. F. & EISENBERG, R. M. 1961. A model representing a physiological role of CO₂ at the cell membrane. *The Journal of general physiology*, 44, 869-887.
- SERPAGGI, V., REMIZE, F., RECORBET, G., GAUDOT-DUMAS, E., SEQUEIRA-LE GRAND, A. & ALEXANDRE, H. 2012. Characterization of the "viable but nonculturable" (VBNC) state in the wine spoilage yeast *Brettanomyces*. *Food Microbiology*, 30, 438-447.
- SHIMWELL, J. L. 1935. THE RESISTANCE OF BEER TOWARDS *SACCHAROBACILLUS PASTORIANUS*. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 41, 245-258.
- SHIMWELL, J. L. 1947. A STUDY OF ROPINESS IN BEER. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 53, 280-294.
- SIMPSON, W. & HAMMOND, J. R. M. 1991. Antibacterial action of hop resin materials. *European Brewing Convention, Proceedings of Congress*, 185-192.
- SIMPSON, W. J. 1993. Ionophoric action of trans-isohumulone on *Lactobacillus brevis*. 139, 1041-1045.
- SIMPSON, W. J. & SMITH, A. R. 1992. Factors affecting antibacterial activity of hop compounds and their derivatives. *J Appl Bacteriol*, 72, 327-34.
- SNAUWAERT, I., ROELS, S. P., VAN NIEUWERBURG, F., VAN LANDSCHOOT, A., DE VUYST, L. & VANDAMME, P. 2016. Microbial diversity and metabolite composition of Belgian red-brown acidic ales. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 221, 1-11.
- SPAEPEN, M., VAN OEVELEN, D. & VERACHTERT, H. 1978. FATTY ACIDS AND ESTERS PRODUCED DURING THE SPONTANEOUS FERMENTATION OF LAMBIC AND GUEUZE. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 84, 278-282.

- SPAEPEN, M., VAN OEVELEN, D. & VERACHTERT, H. J. B. 1979. Higher fatty acid (HFA) and HFA-ester content of spontaneously fermented Belgian beers and evaluation of their analytical determination.
- SPAEPEN, M. & VERACHTERT, H. 1982. ESTERASE ACTIVITY IN THE GENUS BRETTANOMYCES. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 88, 11-17.
- SPARROW, J. 2005. *Wild Brews: Beer Beyond the Influence of Brewer's Yeast*, Boulder, Colorado, Brewers Publications.
- SPEAR, G. T., FRENCH, A. L., GILBERT, D., ZARIFARD, M. R., MIRMONSEF, P., SULLIVAN, T. H., SPEAR, W. W., LANDAY, A., MICCI, S., LEE, B. H. & HAMAKER, B. R. 2014. Human alpha-amylase present in lower-genital-tract mucosal fluid processes glycogen to support vaginal colonization by *Lactobacillus*. *J Infect Dis*, 210, 1019-28.
- SPITAEELS, F., VAN KERREBROECK, S., WIEME, A. D., SNAUWAERT, I., AERTS, M., VAN LANDSCHOOT, A., DE VUYST, L. & VANDAMME, P. 2015a. Microbiota and metabolites of aged bottled gueuze beers converge to the same composition. *Food Microbiol*, 47, 1-11.
- SPITAEELS, F., VAN KERREBROECK, S., WIEME, A. D., SNAUWAERT, I., AERTS, M., VAN LANDSCHOOT, A., DE VUYST, L. & VANDAMME, P. 2015b. Microbiota and metabolites of aged bottled gueuze beers converge to the same composition. *Food Microbiology*, 47, 1-11.
- SPITAEELS, F., WIEME, A. D., JANSSENS, M., AERTS, M., DANIEL, H.-M., VAN LANDSCHOOT, A., DE VUYST, L. & VANDAMME, P. 2014. The Microbial Diversity of Traditional Spontaneously Fermented Lambic Beer. *Plos One*, 9.
- SPITAEELS, F., WIEME, A. D., JANSSENS, M., AERTS, M., VAN LANDSCHOOT, A., DE VUYST, L. & VANDAMME, P. 2015c. The microbial diversity of an industrially produced lambic beer shares members of a traditionally produced one and reveals a core microbiota for lambic beer fermentation. *Food Microbiol*, 49, 23-32.
- STEENBERGHEN, J. & SIMONART, P. J. J., JUNE 1953. Rapport du Centre Technique et Scientifique de la Brasserie, de la Malterie et des Industries Connexes (CBM).
- STOCK, D., LESLIE, A. G. W. & WALKER, J. E. 1999. Molecular Architecture of the Rotary Motor in ATP Synthase. *Science*, 286, 1700.
- SU, X., SUN, F., WANG, Y., HASHMI, M. Z., GUO, L., DING, L. & SHEN, C. 2015. Identification, characterization and molecular analysis of the viable but nonculturable *Rhodococcus biphenylivorans*. *Scientific Reports*, 5, 18590.
- SUTHERLAND, I. W. 1972. Bacterial exopolysaccharides. *Adv Microb Physiol*, 8, 143-213.
- SUTHERLAND, I. W. 1985. Biosynthesis and composition of gram-negative bacterial extracellular and wall polysaccharides. *Annual Reviews in Microbiology*, 39, 243-270.
- SUZUKI, K. 2011. 125th Anniversary Review: Microbiological Instability of Beer Caused by Spoilage Bacteria. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 117, 131-155.
- SUZUKI, K., ASANO, S., IJIMA, K. & KITAMOTO, K. 2008. Sake and Beer Spoilage Lactic Acid Bacteria — A Review. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 114, 209-223.
- SUZUKI, K., IJIMA, K., OZAKI, K. & YAMASHITA, H. 2005. Isolation of a Hop-Sensitive Variant of *Lactobacillus lindneri* and Identification of Genetic Markers for Beer Spoilage Ability of Lactic Acid Bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 71, 5089.
- TEUBER, M. & SCHMALRECK, A. F. 1973. Membrane leakage in *Bacillus subtilis* 168 induced by the hop constituents lupulone, humulone, isohumulone and humulinic acid. *Archiv für Mikrobiologie*, 94, 159-171.
- THOMPSON WITRICK, K., DUNCAN, E. S., HURLEY, E. K. & O'KEEFE, F. S. 2017. Acid and Volatiles of Commercially-Available Lambic Beers. *Beverages*, 3.
- TONSMEIRE, M. 2014. *American Sour Beers: Innovative Techniques for Mixed Fermentations*, Boulder, Colorado, Brewer Publications.

- TSUJI, A., KOZAWA, M., TOKUDA, K., ENOMOTO, T. & KOYANAGI, T. 2018. Robust Domination of *Lactobacillus sakei* in Microbiota During Traditional Japanese Sake Starter Yamahai-Moto Fermentation and the Accompanying Changes in Metabolites. *Current Microbiology*, 75, 1498-1505.
- VAN DE GUCHTE, M., SERROR, P., CHERVAUX, C., SMOKVINA, T., EHRLICH, S. D. & MAGUIN, E. 2002. Stress responses in lactic acid bacteria. *Antonie Van Leeuwenhoek*, 82, 187-216.
- VAN LAER, H. 1900. *Annales de l'Institut Pasteur*, 14.
- VAN LEEUWEN, T. A., SCIENCE, U. O. B. S. O. & ENGINEERING 2006. *A Comparison of the Chemical Analysis of Beers and Judges' Scores from the 2004 Australian International Beer Awards*, University of Ballarat.
- VAN OEVELEN, D., DE L'ESCAILLE, F. & VERACHTERT, H. 1976. Synthesis of aroma components during spontaneous fermentation of lambic and gueuze. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 82, 322-326.
- VAN OEVELEN, D., SPAEPEN, M., TIMMERMANS, P. & VERACHTERT, H. 1977. Microbiological aspects of spontaneous wort fermentation in the production of lambic and gueuze. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 83, 356-360.
- VAN OEVELEN, D. & VERACHTERT, H. 1979. Slime Production by Brewery Strains of *Pediococcus Cerevisiae*. *Journal of the American Society of Brewing Chemists*, 37, 34-37.
- VAN VUUREN, H. J. J., LOOS, M. A., LOUW, H. A. & MEISEL, R. 1979. Distribution of Bacterial Contaminants in a South African Lager Brewery. 47, 421-424.
- VARDJAN, T., MOHAR LORBEG, P., ROGELJ, I. & ČANŽEK MAJHENIČ, A. 2013. Characterization and stability of lactobacilli and yeast microbiota in kefir grains. *Journal of Dairy Science*, 96, 2729-2736.
- VERACHTERT, H. & DERDELINCKX, G. 2014. BELGIAN ACIDIC BEERS: Daily Reminiscences of the Past. *Cerevisia*, 38, 121-128.
- VERACHTERT, H. & ISERENTANT, D. 1995. Properties of Belgian Acid Beers and Their Microflora. *Cerevisia*, 20, 37-41.
- VERACHTERT, H., ISERENTANT, D. J. C. B. J. O. B. & BIOTECHNOLOGY 1995. Properties of Belgian acid beers and their microflora. The production of Gueuze and related refreshing acid beers.
- VRIESEKOOPE, F., KRAHL, M., HUCKER, B. & MENZ, G. 2012. 125th Anniversary Review: Bacteria in brewing: The good, the bad and the ugly. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 118, 335-345.
- VUUREN, H. J. J. V., COSSER, K. & PRIOR, B. A. 1980. THE INFLUENCE OF ENTEROBACTER AGGLOMERANS ON BEER FLAVOUR. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 86, 31-33.
- WIBOWO, D., ESCHENBRUCH, R., DAVIS, C. R., FLEET, G. H. & LEE, T. H. 1985. Occurrence and Growth of Lactic Acid Bacteria in Wine: A Review. *American Journal of Enology and Viticulture*, 36, 302-313.
- WRIGHT, A. & AXELSSON, L. 2019. Lactic acid bacteria: An introduction. In: GABRIEL VINDEROLA, ARTHUR C. OUWEHAND, SEPPO SALMINEN & ATTE VON WRIGHT (eds.) *Lactic Acid Bacteria: Microbiological and Functional Aspects - Fifth Edition*.
- XU, H. S., ROBERTS, N., SINGLETON, F. L., ATTWELL, R. W., GRIMES, D. J. & COLWELL, R. R. 1982. Survival and viability of nonculturable *Escherichia coli* and *Vibrio cholerae* in the estuarine and marine environment. *Microbial Ecology*, 8, 313-323.
- XU, Y., WANG, D., LI, G., HAO, J., JIANG, W., LIU, Z. & QIN, Q. 2017. Flavor Contribution of Esters in Lager Beers and an Analysis of Their Flavor Thresholds. *Journal of the American Society of Brewing Chemists*, 75, 201-206.
- YE, J. J., NEAL, J. W., CUI, X., REIZER, J. & SAIER, M. H., JR. 1994. Regulation of the glucose:H⁺ symporter by metabolite-activated ATP-dependent phosphorylation of HPr in *Lactobacillus brevis*. *J Bacteriol*, 176, 3484-92.

YONEZAWA, T. & FUSHIKI, T. 2002. Testing for Taste and Flavour of Beer. *In*: JACKSON, J. F. & LINSKENS, H. F. (eds.) *Analysis of Taste and Aroma*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer.

Enclosed papers

Paper I



Pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria in sour beer production

Anna Dysvik,^{1*} Kristian Hovde Liland,² Kristine S. Myhrer,³ Bjørge Westereng,¹ Elling-Olav Rukke,¹ Gert de Rouck⁴ and Trude Wicklund¹

Sour beer is beer with an intentionally sour taste. In traditionally produced sour beer, the acidic character results from spontaneous, mixed fermentation where different bacteria and yeast species participate. These complex fermentations take years to complete and can be difficult to control. Owing to the increasing interest in sour beer and challenges related to commercial sour beer brewing, alternative production methods are being explored. In the current paper, pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria (LAB) was investigated as a timesaving and controllable strategy for the production of sour beer. Four beers were produced with either biological or chemical acidification of wort, and a reference beer was produced with no acidification. Volatile compounds and organic acids were analysed by headspace gas chromatography and high-performance liquid chromatography to explore any contribution from LAB to the composition of beer. Finally, descriptive sensory analysis was performed to evaluate the sensory contribution from LAB. A significant effect was observed from LAB pre-fermentation, with respect to both volatile compounds (e.g. reduced production of 2-methyl-1-butanol) and organic acids (e.g. production of acetic acid). Biological acidification by LAB pre-fermentation had a significant impact on the sensory character of beer. This sensory impact did, however, not surpass that obtained by chemical acidification, as few significant differences were found between biologically and chemically acidified beers. © 2019 The Institute of Brewing & Distilling

Keywords: sour beer; mixed fermentation; *Lactobacillus*; lactic acid bacteria; sequential fermentation

Introduction

During wort fermentation, yeast metabolise sugars to ethanol, carbon dioxide and other flavour active metabolites (1). A selection of metabolites important to beer flavour is given in Table 1. *Saccharomyces pastorianus* and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, referred to as brewers' yeast, are used for the production of lager and ale, respectively. Sour beer is beer with an intentionally sour taste, where the sour character results from mixed fermentation (12). Brewers' yeast usually plays an important part in such fermentations, but is accompanied by non-*Saccharomyces* yeast strains as well as various bacterial species (13–15). Belgian brewing culture is famous for its long tradition of sour beer production. Most of the well known classic styles originate from Belgium, such as lambic, gueuze and kriel (16). No active addition of microbes is carried out in traditional sour beer production; rather the wort is exposed to an environment by which it is spontaneously inoculated. Boiled wort is cooled down in open vessels where airborne microorganisms come into contact with the wort, before it is transferred to wooden barrels used in previous fermentations. The remaining microbes on the surface of the porous wood (17) then further inoculate the brew. These two steps result in a multitude of microorganisms being introduced in the wort. A consortium of different microbes metabolise simultaneously and successively as fermentation progresses. The involvement of more than 2000 different yeast and bacterial strains in a lambic fermentation has been documented (18). Species considered important for final beer character include *Saccharomyces*, *Brettanomyces* and lactic acid bacteria (LAB) such as *Lactobacillus* and *Pediococcus*. Other microbes, e.g. Enterobacteriaceae, can also be involved, and multiple strains of each species can take part (16,18).

The path from unfermented wort to stable, mature beer is far more time consuming and complex for sour beer compared with pure culture fermented ale or lager. A commercial ale or lager can be produced in a few weeks, while the fermentation and maturation of sour beer can take many years (19). The lack of active microbial pitching restrains fermentation rate, as does the progressively inhospitable growth environment. Ethanol, pH, carbon dioxide, substrate deprivation and inter-microbial competition for nutrients all contribute to reduced microbial growth and metabolism (20). Commercial sour beer production can be challenging owing to the length of time required, as long term storage of barrels takes up space and reduces beer output. The number of microbial strains involved in mixed fermentations can also represent a challenge, as it is complicated to control the collective metabolism of a vast microbial consortium. This makes it difficult to obtain a consistent product.

* Correspondence to: Anna Dysvik, Faculty of Chemistry, Biotechnology and Food Science, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, P.O.Box 5003, N-1432 Aas, Norway. E-mail: anna.dysvik@nmbu.no

¹ Faculty of Chemistry, Biotechnology and Food Science, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, P.O. Box 5003, N-1433, Aas, Norway

² Faculty of Science and Technology, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, P.O. Box 5003, N-1433, Ås, Norway

³ NOFIMA – Norwegian Institute of Food, Fisheries and Aquaculture Research, PB210, N-1431, Ås, Norway

⁴ Faculty of Engineering Technology, KU Leuven Technology campus Gent, Gebroeders De Smetsstraat 1, B9000, Ghent, Belgium

Table 1. Flavour active metabolites in beer, with reported taste thresholds and flavour characteristics

Compound	Sensory threshold in beer (mg/L)	Flavour characteristic
1-Propanol	600 ¹	Alcohol, sweet, ¹ fruity ²
2-Methyl 1-butanol	65 ²	Alcoholic, winey, ² malty ¹⁰
2-Methyl 1-propanol	200 ²	Fruity, ³ whiskey, winey ²
Phenylethyl alcohol	125 ² /40 ¹ (lager beer)	Rosey, ² honey ³
Ethyl heptanoate	0.17 ⁴ /0.4 ⁵	Berries, melon, peach, pineapple, plum ³
Ethyl octanoate	0.9–1.0 ¹	Apricot, banana, flowery, pear, winey, pineapple ³ Apple, aniseed, ¹ sweet, fruity ²
Lactic acid	400 ⁶	Acrid ⁷
Acetic acid	200 ⁶	Tart, sour ⁶
Pyruvic acid	250 ⁸	Sour ⁸
Formic acid	83 ⁹	Sour ⁹
Citric acid	60 ⁶	Sour, lemon juice ⁶

References: position here horizontally
¹ (2),² (3),³ (4),⁴ (5),⁵ (6),⁶ (7),⁷ (8),⁸ (9),⁹ (10),¹⁰ (11)

A substantial increase in interest for sour beer has emerged during recent decades, as has an enhanced understanding of the contributions from the various microorganisms involved (16). This has led to the development of new techniques for sour beer production, with improved process control and shortened production time (21,22). Pre-fermentation with LAB is an example. Pre-fermentation can be carried out at different stages prior to yeast addition. In 'sour mashing' it occurs in the mashing kettle, in 'kettle souring' in the brewing kettle and in the 'sour wort' method the pre-fermentation occurs after the wort has been transferred from the brew kettle. LAB, e.g. a *Lactobacillus* strain, is pitched in unhopped wort, and when the desired level of acidity is reached, the LAB is killed by boiling the wort before brewers' yeast is added and ethanol fermentation begins (22). *Lactobacilli* are useful in pre-fermentation owing to their rapid lactic acid production and low yield of flavour potent metabolites associated with unwanted sensory properties. Most strains are sensitive towards ethanol and antimicrobial hop components present in beer (23). By having LAB fermentation before yeast, and by adding hops during the boil between LAB and yeast fermentation, the ethanol and hop hurdles are circumvented, and sour beer can be produced in a controlled and swift manner. A drawback to this method is the lack of flavour complexity typically found in beer resulting from mixed fermentations. The contribution by *Lactobacillus* beyond acid production is assumed to be limited (21).

LAB has the ability to produce organoleptically active metabolites besides lactic acid in barley malt based beverages. These metabolites include other organic acids such as acetic acid (24) and formic acid (25), esters such as ethyl acetate (26) and a wide range of higher alcohols, aldehydes, ketones, phenolic and heterocyclic compounds. This aspect has been extensively reviewed with respect to fermented malt based beverages (27). However, most of the research is focused on non-alcoholic, probiotic drinks, and not on the contribution of lactic acid bacteria in sour beer. Even though pre-fermentation with LAB is a commercially utilised for sour beer production (22), little research on this method can be found. The sensory contribution from *Lactobacillus* in beer produced through this two-step fermentation process seems to be partly unresolved. Here, we present the contribution from *L. buchneri* CD034 to the

organoleptic character of sour beer produced through a two-step fermentation where the LAB precedes yeast. Furthermore, we identify the metabolic compounds that contribute and assess how these affect the sensory properties of the beer.

Materials and methods

Wort preparation

Wort was produced using a 60 L PRO pilot-scale brewery with separate brew kettle and lauter tun delivered by CoEnCo (Oostkamp, Belgium). Pilsner malt (66.6%, BestMalz, Germany) and wheat malt (33.3%, Weyeremann, Germany) were crushed, mixed with water at a rate of 1:4 (w/v) and mashed according to the following scheme: step 1, 45 min at 65°C; step 2, 15 min at 72°C; step 3, 2 min at 78°C. The mash was transferred to the lauter tun where liquid was recirculated for 10 min, before the wort was separated from the spent grain. The spent grain was sparged with water (76°C) until a specific gravity of 1.032 was obtained in the wort. A short boiling step (15 min) yielded unhopped wort serving as a base in the brewing experiment, for propagation and preparation of the LAB starter culture and in the microbial growth experiment. Hopped wort was prepared by boiling the unhopped wort with 1 g/L hop pellets (Fuggles, 4% α acids) for 45 min, and highly hopped wort was prepared in the same manner but at 10 times the hopping rate (10 g/L). A specific gravity of 1.036 (9°P) was obtained in the unhopped, hopped and highly hopped worts by adjustments with water.

Preparation of starter cultures

The LAB strain, *L. buchneri* CD034 used in this work was originally isolated from silage grass (28) and was kindly donated by the Department of Biotechnology at the University of Natural Resources and Life Sciences, Vienna, Austria. The bacteria were propagated in unhopped wort at 30°C in glass bottles (1 L) for 24 h, before the cells were harvested by centrifugation (9000g, 10 min). The cell pellet was resuspended in unhopped wort supplemented with glycerol (15%) to yield 10% of the volume of the original culture. The LAB starter culture was stored at –80°C

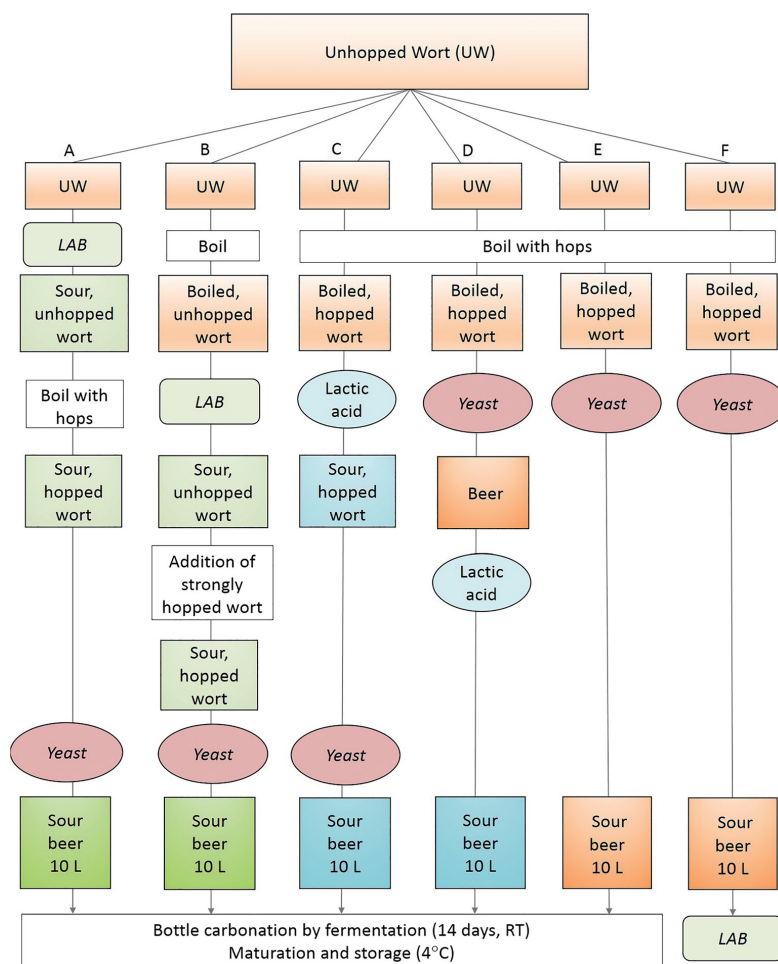


Figure 1. Experimental setup for production of beers A–F. LAB, lactic acid bacteria and RT, room temperature. [Colour figure can be viewed at wileyonlinelibrary.com]

and thawed at 4°C prior to use. Viability was checked after freezing and thawing by Lactobacillus Selection Agar (also known as Rogosa Agar, Becton, Dickinson and Company, Sparks, USA) plate counts. The yeast strain was a commercial strain of *S. cerevisiae*, Safale US-05 purchased from Fermentis (Gabriel Perle, France). Yeast starter culture was prepared by suspending dry yeast 1:10 (w/v) in sterile water, allowing rehydration at room temperature (RT) for 30 min before inoculation.

Beer production

Six portions of wort of approximately 10 L each, A and B unhopped and C–F hopped, were subjected to different downstream processing steps as illustrated in Fig. 1. Each step is described in the following sections.

Portions A and B – acidification by pre-fermentation with LAB

Portion A was inoculated with LAB directly while portion B was inoculated after a second boiling step (45 min). Both portions were inoculated with 10^6 cells/mL. The fermentation was allowed to proceed for 24 h at 18°C. At this point, pH fell from about 5.7 to 4.1. When the desired pH was reached, portion A was boiled (45 min) and hopped at a rate of 1 g/L. Portion B was subjected to the addition of highly hopped wort. Boiling of A and addition of highly hopped wort to B were carried out to halt lactic acid fermentation when the desired level of acidity was reached.

Portions C and D – acidification by lactic acid addition

Lactic acid (80% Vinoferm, Beverlo, Belgium) was added to hopped wort portion C to obtain a pH drop corresponding to that resulting from the LAB fermentation in A and B (pH 4.1). Then yeast was added. A

corresponding amount of lactic acid (1 mL/L) was added to portion D, but after yeast fermentation.

Portion E – reference Yeast was added to hopped wort portion E, without acidification.

Portion F – acidification by secondary fermentation with LAB Corresponding process steps to portion E were carried out for portion F, up until the end of yeast fermentation. After yeast fermentation, beer F was inoculated with LAB (10^6 cells/mL) in an attempt to carry out secondary lactic acid fermentation. However, the LAB strain was unable to survive in the beer, and as no further development occurred, beer F was taken out of the study.

Beers A–E The wort portions were inoculated with yeast (3×10^6 cells/mL) and fermentation proceeded for 21 days (18°C) before the beers were bottled with sucrose (5 g/L) and left at room temperature (14 days) to ensure bottle carbonation by fermentation. After bottle carbonation, all beers were stored at 4°C for maturation. The pH in all beers were monitored through the process using a PHM92 lab pH meter (Radiometer, Copenhagen, Denmark). Beer production was in triplicate. Samples (50 mL) were drawn from all beers throughout the production process and stored at –20°C until analysis of metabolic compounds. Samples were drawn at the following times: T0, the common wort; T1, at yeast addition; T2, after yeast fermentation; and T3, matured beer (after 3 weeks storage at 4°C). Samples were kept frozen and thawed overnight at 4°C before analysis.

Analysis of metabolites

Headspace gas chromatography – volatiles compounds Volatile compounds were analysed by headspace gas chromatography (HSGC) according to the method described by Grønnevik *et al.* (29). The samples were filtered using grade 602h½ folding filters (pore size <2 µm, Schleicher & Schuell, Dassel, Germany)

at 4°C to remove carbon dioxide. The filtrate was then centrifuged (1960g, 20 min, 4°C) using a Kubota 2010 centrifuge (Kubota Corporation, Tokyo, Japan) to remove yeast cells before 10.0 g of the supernatant was transferred to headspace vials (Machery Nagel, Dueren, Germany). The vials were sealed with Teflon coated septa with aluminium rings (PFTA/Si septa, Agilent Technologies, Wilmington, DE, USA) and placed in a 7679A automatic headspace sampler connected to a 6890 GC system with flame ionisation detector (Agilent Technologies). The system was operated through Open LAB EZChrom software (version A.04.05, Agilent Technologies). Helium 6.0 (Aga, Norway) was used as the carrier gas at a flow rate of 5.0 mL/min. A headspace bath temperature of 50°C and manifold temperature of 60°C were applied. Samples were mixed (70 shakes/min) during equilibration (45 min) before the application of pressure (10 psi) and injection (0.5 min injection time). Components were separated based on volatility and affinity of the column stationary phase, on a CP-SIL 5CB GC column (Varian, Middelburg, Netherlands) of 25 m × 0.53 mm i.d. with film thickness 5 µm. The following GC temperature programme was applied: 35°C for 5 min; increase of 10°C/min until 40°C for 2 min; increase of 30°C/min until 130°C for 4 min; increase of 30°C/min until 160°C for 4 min; increase of 10°C/min until 180°C for 2 min; and increase of 10°C/min until 200°C for 2 min. The volatile components were identified and quantified based on calibration with standard solutions with known concentrations.

High-performance liquid chromatography – organic acids

Organic acids in the samples were analysed by high-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) according to the method described by Grønnevik *et al.* (29). A 2.5 mL aliquot of MilliQ water, 200 µL H₂SO₄ (0.5 M) and 8 mL acetonitrile were added to a 1.00 g sample. The blend was mixed (30 rpm, 30 min) in a MultiRS-60 BIOSAN turner (Montebello Diagnostics A/S, Oslo, Norway) followed by centrifugation (15 min, 1470g) using a Kubota

Table 2. Attributes (odour, O, texture, taste, T, and flavour, F) and descriptions used in descriptive sensory analysis of the beers

Attribute	Description	Attribute	Description
<i>Odour</i>		<i>Taste and flavour</i>	
Total intensity-O	The strength of all odours in the sample	Total intensity-F	The strength of all flavours in the sample
Sour-O	Related to a fresh, balanced odour owing to the presence of organic acids	Sour-F	Related to a fresh, balanced flavour owing to the presence of organic acids
Hoppy-O	Odour of hops	Sweet-T	Related to the basic taste sweet (sucrose)
Malty-O	Odour of malt	Acidic-T	Related to the basic taste acidic (citric acid)
Fruity-O	Odour of fruits (citrus, pineapple, pears, apple and rhubarb)	Bitter-T	Related to the basic taste bitter (caffeine)
Perfume-O	Odour of flowers and perfume	Hoppy-F	Flavour of hops
Yeasty-O	Odour of yeast	Malty-F	Flavour of malt
		Fruity-F	Flavour of fruits (citrus, pineapple, pears, apple and rhubarb)
		Perfume-F	Flavour of flowers and perfume
<i>Texture</i>		Yeast-F	Flavour of yeast
Fullness	Mechanical textural attribute relating to resistance to flow		
Foaminess	Mechanical textural attribute related to a foaming, sparkling sensation in the mouth	Alcohol-F	Flavour of alcohol, spirits (ethanol)
Astringency	Organoleptic attribute of pure substances or mixtures which produces the astringent sensation	After-F	Flavour which occurs 30 s after elimination of the product

2010 centrifuge (Kubota Corporation, Tokyo, Japan). The supernatant was filtered using a 0.2 μm PTFE membrane (Acrodisc CR 13 mm Syringe Filter, PALL, UK) into a HPLC vial (VWR, USA). Samples were analysed using an Aminex HPX-87H column (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Hercules, CA, USA), held at 30°C. The column was connected to a 1260 Infinity HPLC instrument (Agilent Technologies, Singapore) with pump, autosampler, column oven, DAD-UV detector and refractive index detector (RI-detector). The system was operated through Openlab CDS software (Agilent Technologies). H_2SO_4 (5 mM, Merck, USA) was used as mobile phase at a flow rate of 0.4 mL/min. The organic acids were identified and quantified based on calibration with standard solutions. The RI-detector was used for detection of acetic acid, and the DAD-UV detector was used for detection of the remaining organic acids.

Beer analysis

Standard beer analysis was carried out using a DMA 4500M density meter, connected to a PBA sampling unit, an Alcozyler Beer ME

module and a CarboQC ME module. The equipment was all operated through Generation M instrument software version V2.42 (Anton Paar, Graz, Austria, 2014). Matured beer was sampled directly from bottles. Extract, ethanol, carbon dioxide, colour and turbidity were determined. Two bottles of each beer were analysed.

Microbial growth

The entire experimental setup from the beer production (except beer F) was repeated on a small scale to monitor the microbial growth from production to beer bottling. Beers A–E were produced at 400 mL scale. Samples were drawn from beers A and B at LAB addition and after 24 h, before the boiling step for beer A, and before the addition of strongly hopped wort to beer B. Further samples were drawn from all beers at yeast addition, after 24 h and 5, 7, 14 and 21 days. Plate counts on Man, Rogosa and Sharpe broth (MRS, Merck, Darmstadt, Germany) supplemented with 15% agar (VWR Chemicals, Leuven, Belgium) and 25 mg/L

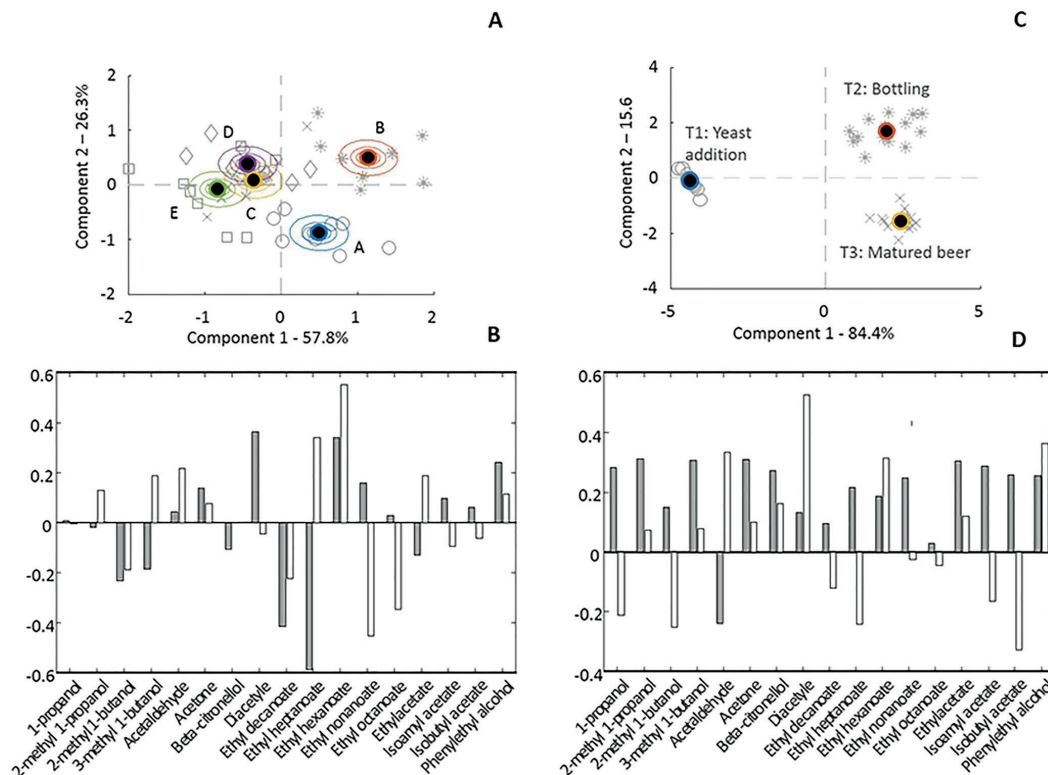


Figure 2. Variation in volatile compounds related to brewing method and time. (a) Variation in samples owing to brewing method (between the five beers A–E) and replicate variation, described by analysis of variance simultaneous component analysis (ASCA) scores. Brewing method explains 5.3% of the variation in volatile compounds. (b) Loading weights for ASCA model in (a). Grey bars show loadings for component 1 (57.8%). White bars show loadings for component 2 (26.3%). (c) Variation in samples owing to time (for sampling points T1, T2 and T3 in the process) and replicate variation, described by ASCA scores. Time explains 68.5% of the variation in volatile compounds. (d) Loadings for ASCA model in (c). Grey bars show loadings for component 1 (84.6%). White bars show loadings for component 2 (15.6%). [Colour figure can be viewed at wileyonlinelibrary.com]

cycloheximide (Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis, USA) were used to monitor LAB growth in beers A and B. The same method was used to verify the absence of LAB in beers C and D/E throughout the fermentation. MRS plates were incubated at 30°C for 3 days. Plate counts on Rose-Bengal Chloramphenicol agar (RBC, Oxoid, Basingstoke, UK) were used to monitor the yeast growth in all beers throughout the fermentation. RBC agar plates were incubated at 30°C for 5 days. The microbial growth experiment were performed in triplicate.

Sensory evaluation by trained panel

The professional sensory panel consisted of eight trained assessors at Nofima AS, Norway. The panel was screened for sensory ability (basic taste, colour vision, odour detection, tactile sensibility) as well as ability to communicate sensory descriptions of products recommended in ISO 8586:2012 in a sensory laboratory designed in accordance with ISO8589 (ISO, 2007). Each assessor evaluated all samples using EyeQuestion for direct recording of data (v4.10.4, Logic8, Holland). A list of attributes was developed based on previous experiments with beer and in a separate brainstorming session where the assessors generated relevant words for the selected beer products. Before profiling, one session was used to train the assessors in the 21 selected odour, flavour, taste and texture attributes (Table 2), and agree on the consensus list for profiling and on the definition of each attribute.

Descriptive analysis (DA), as recommended in ISO 13299:2016, was used to evaluate five beers in duplicate. The evaluation of 10 samples in total was conducted in three sessions with a warm-up sample served at the beginning of the first serving. All beers were from two different batches for the respective beer types. Two bottles of beer (from the same batch) for each replicate were poured into a beaker, avoiding any transfer of yeast sediment from the bottles. A 300 mL sample of beer was served in clear plastic glasses, tagged with three-digit random codes and monadically evaluated at individual speed and registered continuously. All samples in a session were placed in the sensory evaluation booths at the same time. Serving temperature was $15 \pm 2^\circ\text{C}$. Each assessor evaluated samples within each session in individual randomised order. The assessors were instructed to take a sip of the beer and rate the intensity of all attributes on a non-structured continuous scale. The endpoints of the scale corresponded to 1 (lowest intensity) and 9 (highest intensity) and the scores were converted to a number between 1 and 9 by the Eye Question software. All samples were expectorated. Unsalted crackers were available together with warm or cold water for rinsing between samples. Table 2 shows the list of sensory attributes. EyeOpenR (v4.10.4, Logic8, Holland) was used to analyse the data in an ANOVA combined with Tukey's test for pairwise differences. Significantly different attributes ($p < 0.05$) were selected based on the ANOVA with Tukey's test and analysed further by principal component analysis (PCA) using PanelCheck V1.4.2 (Norway).

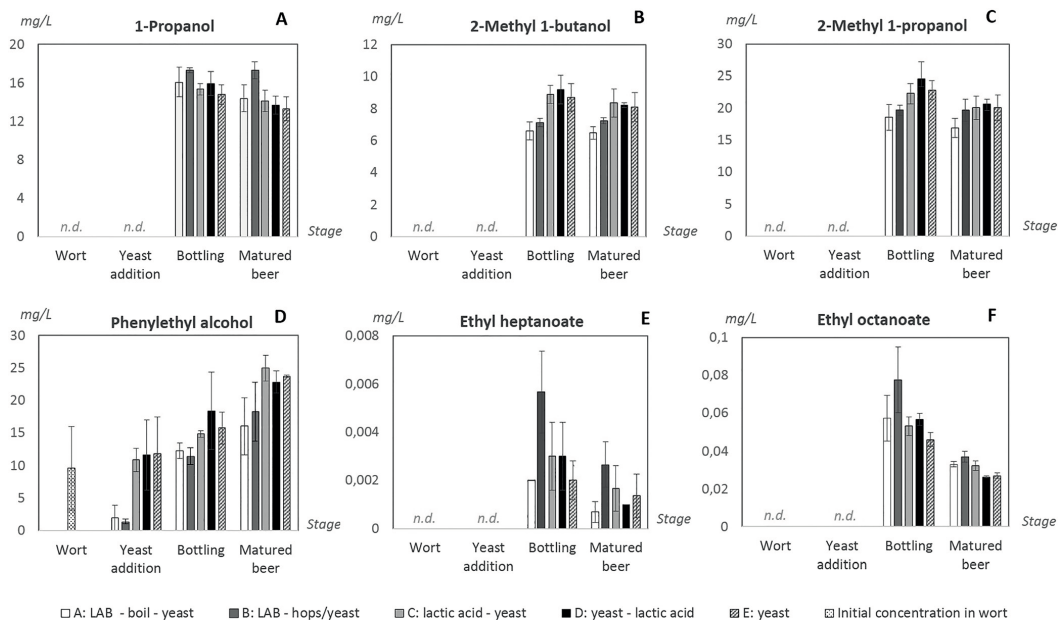


Figure 3. Volatile compounds with different development ($p < 0.01$) related to brewing method. The concentration at the sampling times (T0, wort; T1, yeast addition; T2, bottling; T3, matured beer) for each beer (A–E) is given with standard deviation as error bars. Non-detected values are indicated with 'n.d.' Note that the range in mg/L is different for each volatile compound. (a) 1-Propanol; (b) 2-methyl-1 butanol; (c) 2-methyl 1-propanol; (d) phenylethyl alcohol; (e) ethyl heptanoate; and (f) ethyl octanoate.

Statistical analysis

Analysis of variance simultaneous component analysis (ASCA) (30) was used to examine differences in the volatile compounds and organic acids related to 'brewing method' and 'time'. Separate ASCA models were created for volatile compounds and organic acids using MATLAB (The Mathworks, Natick, MA). ASCA is a multivariate ANOVA combined with compression. This means that variation owing to the design variables is first summarised across all measured properties, and the associated explained variances are calculated. Then each block associated with a design variable is analysed using PCA and visualised as two dimensional score plots and loading plots (bar plots). The former shows how the samples are grouped according to the design, while the latter shows how the beer properties are affected by the design. ASCA score plots can display the uncertainty of the effect level means, similar to Tukey's test in ANOVA, using confidence

ellipsoids (31). In the current experiment, the design variables were 'brewing method' with five levels (brewing methods A–E) and 'time' with four levels (T0, wort; T1, yeast addition; T2, bottling; and T3, matured beer). All five levels of the 'brewing method' design variable were incorporated into the ASCA models. As the primary focus of the experiments was differences related to microbial metabolism, level 'T0, wort' of the time variable was used as baseline and subtracted from all other time points. ANOVA was used to estimate to what degree the variation in each volatile compound or organic acid was associated with the design variables 'brewing method' or 'time'. The ANOVA was combined with Tukey's test for honestly significant differences (HSD). This was done to obtain groups of effect levels, e.g. groups of beers, which are not significantly different with respect to a chosen measured property. The ANOVA with Tukey's test was carried out using R 3.5.0 (R Core Team 2018, Austria, Vienna), and the statistical significance level was set at $p < 0.01$.

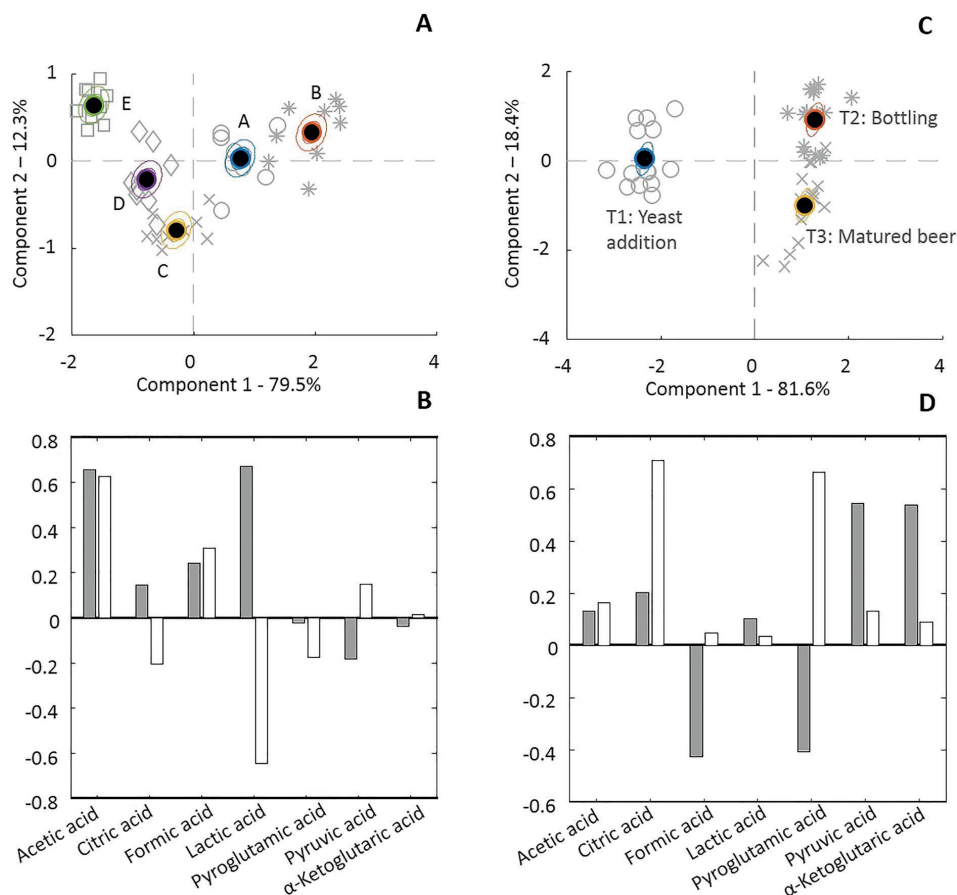


Figure 4. Variation in organic acids related to brewing method and time. (a) Variation in samples owing to brewing method (between the five beers A–E) and replicate variation, described by ASCA scores. Brewing method explains 28.4% of the variation in organic acids. (b) Loadings for ASCA model in (a). Grey bars show loadings for component 1 (79.5%) and white bars show loadings for component 2 (12.3%). (c) Variation in samples owing to time (for sampling points T1, T2 and T3 in the process) and replicate variation, described by ASCA scores. Time explains 48.3% of the variation in organic acids. (d) Loadings for ASCA model in (c). Grey bars show loadings for component 1 (81.6%) and white bars show loadings for component 2 (18.4%) [Colour figure can be viewed at wileyonlinelibrary.com]

Results and discussion

Metabolic compounds

The ASCA score plot in Fig. 2a displays variation in volatile compounds that can be attributed to the brewing method which explains 5.3% of the variation in the volatile compounds in beers A–E. The five beers are grouped in three significantly different groups in the ASCA model: beer A, beer B and beers C–E. Of these, beers C–E are not significantly different from each other based on volatiles, suggesting no substantial influence from the presence of lactic acid during yeast fermentation. The C–E group is separated from beers A and B in component 1 in the model, where beer B is furthest away from the C–E group. Component 1 explains 57.8% of the brewing method related variation in volatiles. As can be seen from the loadings plot in Fig. 2b, the most important drivers of this component are diacetyl, ethyl hexanoate, ethyl decanoate and ethyl heptanoate. The separation of beers A and B from C–E in the ASCA model in Fig. 2a indicates that pre-fermentation with LAB affects the volatile composition of beer. Beers A and B are separated from each other along component 2, explaining 26.3% of the brewing method related variation. The most important compounds driving this component are ethyl heptanoate, ethyl hexanoate, ethyl nonanoate and ethyl octanoate. The ASCA score plot in Fig. 2c displays variation attributed to time. The time factor, which encompasses variation in the samples at the different process steps, explains 68.5%

of the variation in volatiles. A clear separation of the sampling points can be observed, where each sampling forms its own significantly different group. The yeast addition group is separated from the bottling group and the mature beer group in component 1, explaining 84.4% of time related variation. The bottling and mature beer group are separated along component 2, explaining 15.6% of the time-related variation. A far greater portion of the variation in volatiles in the sample set is explained by the time factor than the brewing method factor. The changes occurring in the beers during fermentation are greater than the differences attributed to the various brewing methods in this experimental setup. However, the brewing method is, also significant.

Six of 17 measured volatile compounds developed differently at significance level $p < 0.01$ for the different brewing methods, according to the ANOVA with Tukey's test. Four of these were higher alcohols: 1-propanol (Fig. 3a), 2-methyl 1-propanol (Fig. 3b), 2-methyl 1-butanol (Fig. 3c) and phenylethyl alcohol (Fig. 3d). Two were esters: ethyl heptanoate (Fig. 3e) and ethyl octanoate (Fig. 3f). The effect from LAB pre-fermentation was most pronounced with 2-methyl-1-butanol, 2-methyl-1-propanol and phenylethyl alcohol, which were lower in beers A and B, compared with beers C–E. The concentration of ethyl octanoate, associated with apricot and other fruity notes, were slightly higher in beers A–C compared with beers D and E. The higher concentration in beers A–C point to a stimulating effect from lactic acid on the production of ethyl octanoate during yeast fermentation. The levels of the volatiles were all below reported taste thresholds in beer (Table 1), making

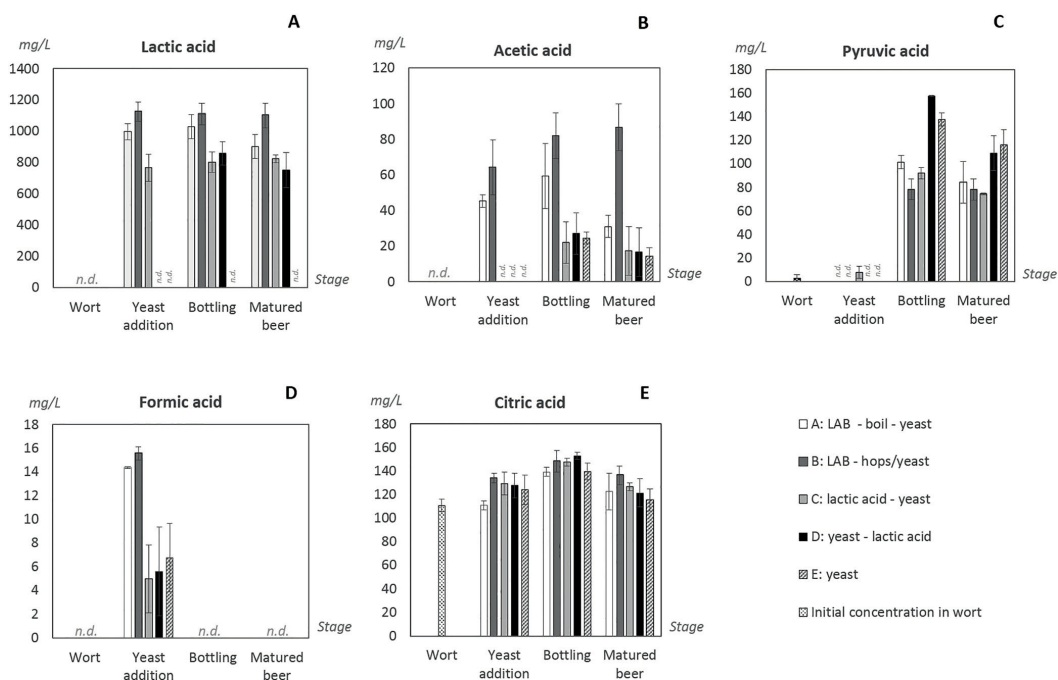


Figure 5. Organic acids with different development ($p < 0.01$) related to brewing method. The concentration at the sampling times (T0, wort; T1, yeast addition; T2, bottling; T3, matured beer) for each beer (A–E) is given with standard deviation as error bars. Non-detected values are indicated with 'n.d.' Note that the range in mg/L is different for each organic acid. (a) Lactic acid; (b) acetic acid; (c) pyruvic acid; (d) formic acid; and (e) citric acid.

it difficult to pinpoint a sensory impact. Their presence could, however, influence overall sensory perception, as multiple compounds below threshold can influence flavour through synergistic effects (32). Indeed, 2-Methyl-1-butanol can contribute alcoholic and malty notes, 2-methyl-1-propanol is associated with fruity and winey notes and phenylethyl alcohol is linked to rosy and honey flavours.

The ASCA score plot in Fig. 4a displays the variation in organic acids attributed to brewing method. The brewing method factor explains 28.4% of the variation in organic acids in beers A–E. Each of the five beers forms its own group, significantly different from all other beers. Component 1 in the model explains 79.5% of the brewing method related variation in organic acids. Beers C–E are located on the same side in component 1, opposite to beers A and B, suggesting an effect from pre-fermentation with LAB on the organic acid composition of beer. Beers E and B are furthest apart along component 1, primarily driven by acetic and lactic acid (Fig. 4B). Component 2 explains 12.3% of brewing method-related variation. Beers E and C are the most different in component 2, for which acetic and lactic acid are also the most important drivers (Fig. 4b). The ASCA score plot in Fig. 4c displays the variation in organic acids attributed to the time factor. The time factor explains 49.3% of the variation in organic acids and clear separation of the sampling points is apparent. The yeast addition group is separated from the bottling group and the mature beer group in

component 1, explaining 81.6% of the variation. The bottling group and the mature beer group are separated along component 2, explaining 18.4% of the time related variation in the model.

Five of seven measured organic acids developed differently owing to the brewing method, according to the ANOVA with Tukey's test at significance level $p > 0.01$. These were lactic acid (Fig. 5a), acetic acid (Fig. 5b), pyruvic acid (Fig. 5c), formic acid (Fig. 5d) and citric acid (Fig. 5e). Lactic acid (about 1000 mg/L), acetic acid (about 50 mg/L) and formic acid (about 15 mg/L) were produced during LAB fermentation in beers A and B, and the effect of LAB pre-fermentation was most pronounced on these acids. Beers A and B contained higher levels of lactic acid and acetic acid with yeast addition, bottling and matured beer stages compared with beers C–E. Lactic acid was above the reported taste threshold, while acetic acid was below in both A and B. Both of these acids are associated with acidic taste. The presence of lactic acid seemed to inhibit production of pyruvic acid during yeast fermentation, as beers A–C were lower in pyruvic acid compared with beers D and E. Pyruvic acid contributes to sour and tart flavours. The level is below the reported taste threshold in all beers, but an impact on the overall flavour cannot be excluded, owing to potential synergistic interactions between multiple subthreshold constituents. Beers D and E were the same for all volatiles and organic acids except lactic acid, suggesting no influence from lactic acid during re-fermentation on the production of metabolic compounds.

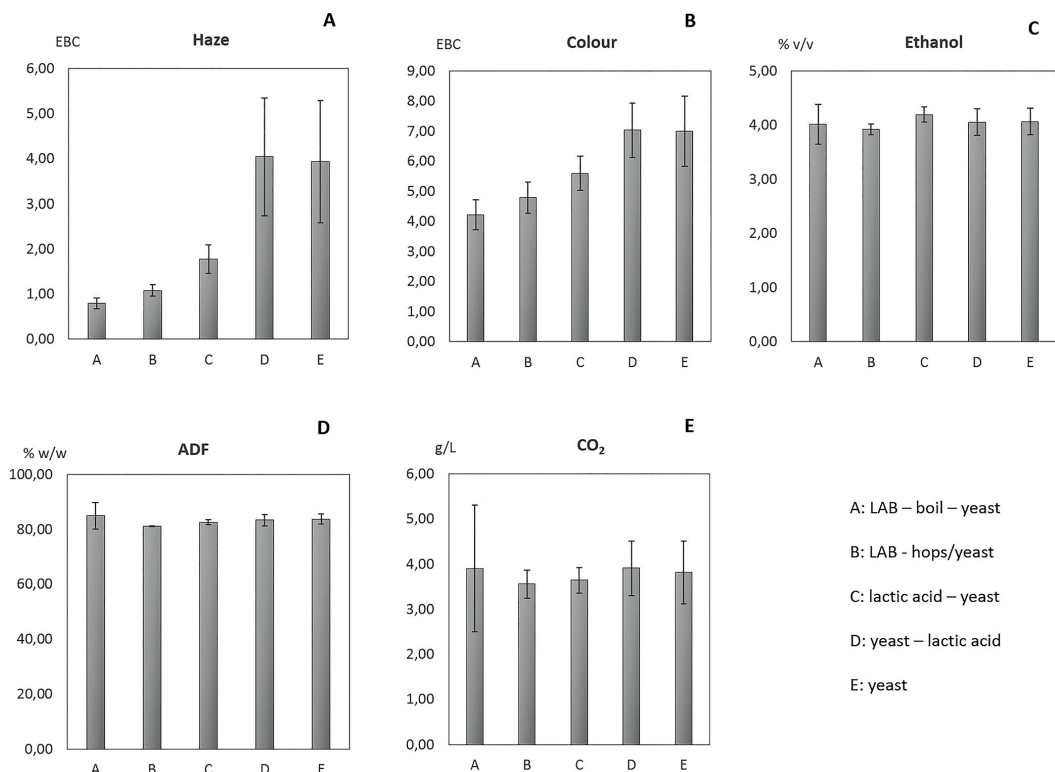


Figure 6. Properties for beers A–E. (a) Haze; (b) colour; (c) ethanol; (d) apparent degree of fermentation (ADF) and (e) carbon dioxide (CO₂).

Table 3. pH^a at the various process stages for beers A–E

Beer A		Beer B		Beer C		Beer D		Beer E	
Stage	LAB addition	Stage	LAB addition	Stage	Lactic acid addition	Stage	Yeast addition	Stage	Yeast addition
pH	5.81 ± 0.02	pH	5.81 ± 0.2	pH	5.80 ± 0.02	pH	5.80 ± 0.02	pH	5.82 ± 0.01
Yeast addition/24 h after LAB addition	4.11 ± 0.01	Yeast addition/24 h after LAB addition	4.04 ± 0.02	Yeast addition	4.10 ± 0.02	Lactic acid addition/3 weeks after yeast addition	3.99 ± 0.04	Bottling/3 weeks after yeast addition	4.02 ± 0.03
Bottling/3 weeks after yeast addition	3.68 ± 0.02	Bottling/3 weeks after yeast addition	3.64 ± 0.01	Bottling/3 weeks after yeast addition	3.67 ± 0.01	Bottling/after lactic acid addition	3.51 ± 0.01	Matured beer	4.03 ± 0.02
Matured beer	3.66 ± 0.01	Matured beer	3.63 ± 0.01	Matured beer	3.69 ± 0.01	Matured beer	3.52 ± 0.03		

^aAverage pH values with standard deviations.

Beer B was highest for all organic acids at the mature beer stage, except for pyruvic acid. A pronounced difference was observed for acetic acid, as a 3–4 fold higher concentration was measured in beer B compared with the others. This beer also contained the highest concentrations of the volatile esters ethyl heptanoate and ethyl octanoate, which are both associated with fruity notes. The largest contribution from LAB was found with method B, where LAB is present longer. LAB is important for the flavour properties of other fermented alcoholic beverages, such as wine (33) and whiskey (34). LAB is also important for flavour formation when involved in mixed LAB and yeast fermentations of sour dough. Sensory quality was compromised in bread baked from chemically acidified dough (35), despite the majority of the flavour precursors being present in the flour and the majority of the flavour formation occurring during the baking step (36).

Beer properties

Large differences were observed in the beers for haze (Fig. 6a). Beers A and B had significantly less haze compared with beer C, and all of these had significantly less haze compared with beers D and E. This points to an impact both from the prefermentation with LAB and from the presence of lactic acid during yeast fermentation. The same pattern was observed for colour (Fig. 6B), with lower levels for beers A–C compared with beers D and E. The major causes of haze in beer are proteins (37) and yeast cells (38). Potential explanations for the lower haze values in beers A–C could be more efficient yeast flocculation at lower pH, or fewer protein–polyphenol complexes in solution at a lower pH. Yeast flocculation is important to obtain clear beer (39) and pH affects the flocculation behaviour of yeast (40). Lower pH was associated with increasing flocculation in a study by Rogers *et al.* (41).

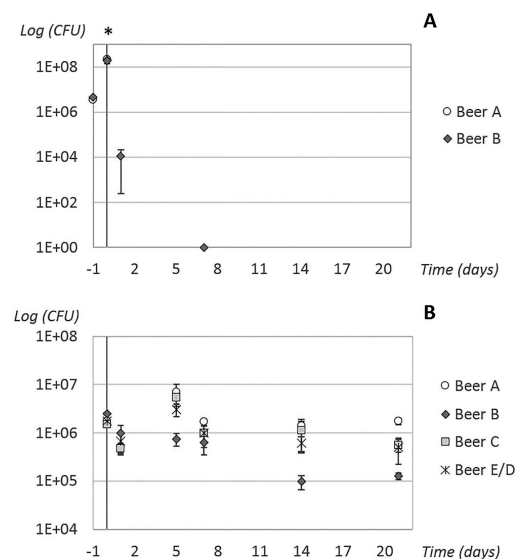


Figure 7. Microbial growth during three week fermentation of beers A–C and D/E. (a) LAB growth in beers A and B. (b) Yeast growth in beers A–C and D/E. Note that the range of the y-axis is 1–10⁸ in (a) and 10⁴–10⁸ in (b). * Beer A, boiling with hops and yeast addition; beer B, addition of strongly hopped wort and yeast.



Proteins contribute to haze in beer by forming light-scattering complexes with polyphenols. This complex formation is influenced by pH and less haze formation is associated with lower pH (42). The lower haze value observed for beers A and B compared with beer C also suggests that LAB fermentation affect.

No significant differences were detected between the beers with regard to ethanol, apparent degree of fermentation (ADF) or CO₂ concentration. The ethanol concentration was ~4% (Fig. 6C), the ADF ~80% (Fig. 6D) and the CO₂ concentration ~4 g/L (Fig. 6E) for all beers. The similar values for ADF in beers A, B and E suggests that LAB does not contribute to higher ADF when used in pre-fermentation. As the levels of CO₂ and ethanol in beers A–C corresponded to that of the reference beer E, the presence of lactic acid and a reduced pH does not influence the production during primary fermentation. The levels in beer D also correspond to reference beer E, suggesting that reduced pH during re-fermentation in bottles does not affect the yeast's ability to produce CO₂. The conditions in this study did not result in 'terminal acidic shock' to CO₂ production, as reported by Rogers *et al.* (41). This is probably due to more moderate stressor conditions (ethanol 4% and pH 3.6, as opposed to ethanol 8.4% and pH 3.17 in (41)).

Changes in pH in beers A–E is given in Table 3. During 24 h of LAB fermentation, the pH of both beers A and B was reduced from 5.8 to ca. 4. A corresponding pH reduction was obtained for beer C by lactic acid addition. For beers A–C, the pH was about 3.7 at both bottling and after secondary conditioning. The initial wort pH for beers D and E was 5.8. After three weeks of yeast re-fermentation, a pH of about 4.0 was obtained in both. At this point, lactic acid

was added to beer D. The final pH at the matured beer stage was 3.5 for beer D and 4.0 for beer E.

Microbial growth

The microbial growth in the small scale fermentations is shown in Fig. 7. There was a 10²-fold increase in colony forming units per volume (CFU/mL) during the 24 h fermentation by LAB (Fig. 7a). LAB were not detected in beer A after boiling and yeast addition. In beer B, the level of LAB was reduced from 10⁸ to 10⁴ CFU/mL 24 h after the addition of highly hopped wort and yeast, and LAB viability was below 1 CFU/mL at all subsequent sampling points. LAB fermentation was stopped by boiling in beer A, and a pronounced reduction in the LAB was observed in beer B, 24 h after the addition of highly hopped wort and yeast. The loss of LAB viability in wort was less efficient in method B, but the acid production from the bacteria was very low after addition of highly hopped wort and yeast. In a study by Carvalho *et al.* (43), where the interactions between *S. cerevisiae* and *Lactococcus lactis* during fermentation of sugar cane were studied, reduction in LAB growth was observed as a response to co-fermentation with yeast. Competition for nutrients was proposed, along with inhibitory effects from ethanol. In a study by Dongmo *et al.* (44) on the growth of six LAB strains in barley malt wort, they observed a rapid decrease in CFU/mL after a 24 h exponential growth phase for some strains. Dongmo *et al.* (44) concluded that depletion of key amino acids coupled with low buffering capacity was the limiting factor for LAB growth in wort. It is unknown whether

Table 4. The average scores for the sensory attributes assessed in the descriptive analysis

Sensory attributes ^a	Beer A	Beer B	Beer C	Beer D	Beer E	<i>p</i> -Value
Total odour intensity	5.2 A	5.4 A	5.4 A	5.2 A	5.3 A	0.929
Sour odour	4.0 A	3.5 A	4.0 A	4.1 A	4.4 A	0.284
Hoppy odour	4.1 A	3.8 A	4.2 A	4.2 A	4.2 A	0.737
Malty odour	2.7 A	2.8 A	2.8 A	3.2 A	2.7 A	0.810
Fruity odour	3.5 A	2.6 A	3.0 A	2.6 A	3.6 A	0.054
Perfume odour	2.1 A	1.7 A	1.8 A	1.9 A	2.0 A	0.968
Yeasty odour	2.9 A	2.6 A	2.6 A	2.9 A	2.2 A	0.230
Total flavour intensity	5.5 A	5.7 A	5.5 A	5.5 A	5.5 A	0.866
Sour flavour	3.5 AB	3.3 B	3.9 AB	3.8 AB	4.4 A	0.042
Sweet taste	3.2 AB	2.8 B	3.0 B	3.2 B	3.8 A	0.003
Acidic taste	4.4 A	4.4 A	4.4 A	4.3 A	3.0 B	0.01
Bitter taste	4.3 A	4.8 A	4.8 A	4.5 A	5.1 A	0.073
Hoppy flavour	4.7 A	4.4 A	4.8 A	4.3 A	5.0 A	0.136
Malty flavour	2.4 B	3.0 AB	2.9 AB	3.2 A	3.2 A	0.006
Fruity flavour	3.6 A	2.8 A	3.4 A	3.1 A	3.7 A	0.217
Perfumed flavour	1.8 A	1.5 A	1.5 A	2.2 A	1.7 A	0.237
Yeasty flavour	2.6 A	2.9 A	2.6 A	2.8 A	2.6 A	0.860
Alcoholic flavour	3.2 A	3.3 A	3.7 A	3.0 A	3.8 A	0.043
Foaminess	3.7 B	4.5 B	4.4 B	4.4 B	5.7 A	<0.001
Astringency	4.5 A	4.1 A	4.7 A	4.5 A	4.4 A	0.204
Aftertaste	5.3 A	5.8 A	5.6 A	5.6 A	6.0 A	0.242

^aThe intensity of the attributes were scored on a non-structured continuous scale where the endpoints corresponded to 1 (lowest intensity) and 9 (highest intensity). Significantly different beers according to ANOVA ($p < 0.05$) with Tukey's test are assigned different letters and different groups are highlighted with bold (higher value) and italic (lower value).

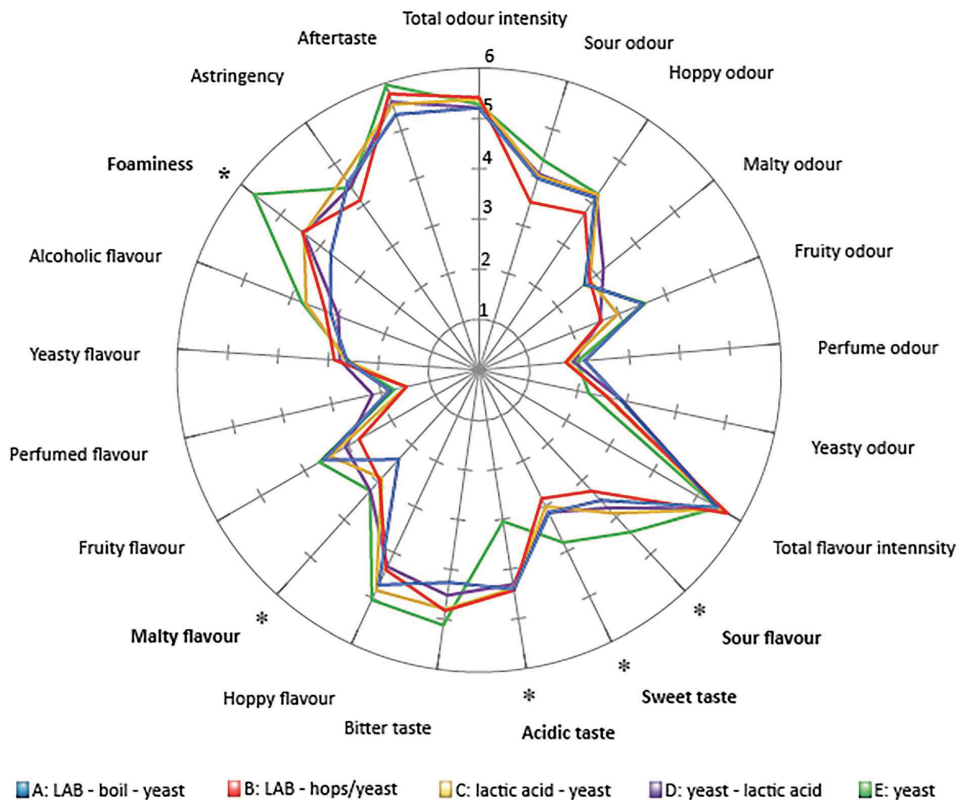
the loss of LAB viability in beer B in the current study was caused by depletion of key amino acids, competition for nutrients, reduced pH, increasing ethanol or the introduction of hops. In all likelihood, all of these factors influence the LAB growth. The failure of beer F in the experimental brewing setup indicates that the LAB strain used (*L. buchneri* CD034) was vulnerable to beer stressors and is unsuited for secondary fermentation of beer. A controlled secondary fermentation with LAB diverges from the traditional spontaneous fermentation by which sour lambics are usually produced, but the fermentation conditions for LAB would be closer to those in a spontaneous process. Further research with other LAB strains more robust to harsh beer conditions is necessary to explore this subject.

The yeast growth patterns (Fig. 7b) in the experiment were similar for all beers except for beer B. A slight decrease in CFU/mL was observed for all beers 24 h after yeast addition. An ~10-fold increase in CFU/mL was observed 4 days later for beers A, C and D/E. One week after yeast addition, the CFU/mL was back to the pitching level and the number of yeast cells was stable after this for beers A, C and D/E. Reduced pH and the presence of lactic acid in beers A and C did not seem

to affect the growth kinetics of the yeast. Rogers *et al.* (41) found that the effect of pH and the presence of lactic acid on yeast growth was highly dependent on yeast strain. The yeast strain used in the current study (Safale US-05) is robust with reduced pH and/or increased lactic acid concentrations. The growth pattern for beer B diverged from the others, as no increase in CFU/mL was observed, and about a 10-fold lower CFU/mL compared with beers A, C and D/E was observed two and three weeks into fermentation. This contradicts the findings of Carvalho *et al.* (43), where yeast growth was seemingly unaffected by LAB presence. In the study by Carvalho *et al.* (43), the growth was monitored during a shorter period. The diverging yeast growth pattern observed for beer B suggests that the presence of viable LAB at yeast addition does influence the yeast growth pattern despite the rapid decline in LAB viability after yeast addition.

Descriptive sensory analysis

Sensory averages obtained in the descriptive sensory analysis are given in Table 4, and spider plot profiles based on these are displayed in Fig. 8. Five of 21 assessed attributes scored





significantly differently for two or more beers. Four of these were related to the reference beer E compared with other beers. Beer E scored highest in sweet taste, significantly higher than beers B–D. The concentration of residual sugars in the beers was not measured in the current work, but the ADF was similar for all beers, suggesting that the same amount of extract had been utilised. Beer E was higher in pH compared with all other beers, and lower in most organic acids. This is not necessarily tantamount to higher sweetness, but it could contribute to amplification of the sensory impact from the sugars present. Beer E was significantly lower in acidic taste compared with all other beers, in accordance with expectations, as beer E was the only beer without LAB pre-fermentation or acid addition. Beer E scored highest in 'sour flavour', significantly higher than beer B. 'Sour flavour' is often associated with organic acids, but should not be confused with acidic taste. 'Sour flavour' is a complex sensory property related to both freshness and sour–sweet balance. The different composition of organic acids in E could explain the difference in perceived level of 'sour flavour'. If higher 'sour flavour' is desired, modifications to the currently explored brewing methods could be necessary. A more optimal composition of organic acids could potentially be achieved by using a different LAB strain (45), changing the fermentation conditions (46), expanding the LAB fermentation period, using multiple LAB strains for the pre-fermentation or using a different LAB and yeast combination for the production (47,48).

Beer E scored significantly higher than all other beers in sensory foaminess. Investigations of the effect of LAB or lactic acid on the foaming properties of beer were not part of the current study, but the higher sensory foaminess for beer E is noteworthy. The presence of CO₂ is important for the foaminess of beer, but no differences were observed for the beers with respect to CO₂ levels. Protein content is also important for foaming properties. The effect of pH on the foaming

properties of beer is highly complex and dependent on the nature of the polypeptides present (49). We speculate that the lower scores in sensory foaminess were due to some foam-stabilising proteins present behaving differently as a response to lowered pH in beers A–D. Beer A received the lowest score in 'malty flavour', significantly lower compared with beers D and E. 2-Methyl 1-propanol is associated with malty flavour, and the significantly lower concentration in beer A compared with beer E and D corresponds well with the sensory difference between the beers. 'Malty flavour' was the only attribute for which a biologically acidified (beer A) and a chemically acidified (beer D) beer received significantly different scores in this study.

A PCA bi-plot based on the sensory attributes scored significantly different for two or more beers is displayed in Fig. 9, with sensory attributes as scores and beers as loadings. Beer E is separated from beers A–D along PC1, explaining 86.3% of the variation. Beer E is positively correlated with foaminess, sweet taste and sour flavour, and negatively correlated with acidic taste in this component. Beers A–D are negatively correlated with foaminess, sweet taste and sour flavour and positively correlated with acidic taste. Beers A and B are located on opposite sides along PC2, explaining 9.5%. Beer A is negatively correlated with malty flavour. As can be seen from the sensory PCA plot (Fig. 9), the majority of the variation in the sensory data is related to the reference beer E being different from the soured beers. The model points to a sensory impact from LAB pre-fermentation (beers A and B), however not surpassing that obtained by chemical acidification (beers C and D). Despite the contribution from LAB going beyond lactic acid production, the sensory impact from this seems very slight. A potential drawback to the current study is the final compound analysis being carried out three months before the descriptive sensory analyses. However, this is considered to have only marginal effects

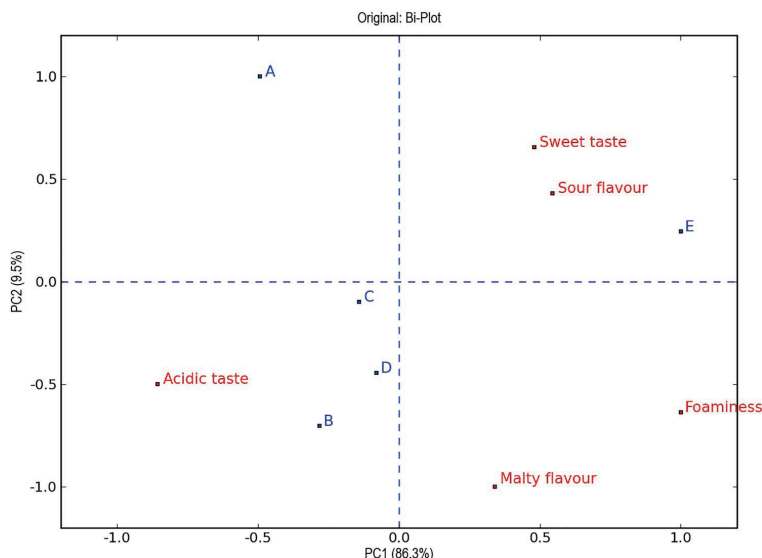


Figure 9. PCA bi-plot based on attributes with significantly different levels ($p < 0.05$) with beers as loadings and attributes as scores. PC1 explains 86.3% and PC2 explains 9.5% of the variation in the sample set [Colour figure can be viewed at wileyonlinelibrary.com]

on the stable flavour properties as the beer was kept cold (4°C), dark and still.

Conclusion

Few studies have been conducted on sour beer production in general or, as an alternative, non-spontaneous production techniques. Osburn *et al.* (50) reported an alternative method for sour beer production named 'primary souring' where alternative yeast strains with high production of organic acids produced acidity during primary fermentation. Besides this (50), there is to the best of our knowledge, no published work looking at alternative approaches to sour beer production. Extensive work has been reported on the ability of LAB to ferment wort and produce flavour active compounds (26,27,51,52). Some research can be found on LAB in beer, but then most frequently with LAB as an unwanted beer spoiler (53–56). The importance of microbial symbiotic coexistence between LAB and yeast for flavour formation in traditional fermented foods has been reviewed (57), and emphasis is placed on the importance of interplay between LAB and yeast for the desired flavour formation. Pre-fermentation with LAB in sour beer production is referred to (50), but to date no papers have been published where the contribution from LAB to the composition and sensory properties of beer is explored. In the current study, sour beer was successfully produced through a two-step fermentation where LAB fermentation preceded yeast. The results suggest that LAB makes a significant contribution beyond the lactic acid production to the composition of beer. This is both with respect to volatile compounds and organic acids. Biological acidification by LAB pre-fermentation has a significant impact on the sensory properties of beer. This contribution does, however, not seem to exceed the sensory effect obtained by chemical acidification.

Acknowledgements

We acknowledge the Department of Biotechnology at University of Natural Resources and Life Sciences, Vienna, Austria, for kindly donating *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034. Nofima AS are also thanked for the opportunity carry out sensory analysis. This work originated from a facult-funded PhD fellowship grant at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences. Finally, we wish to acknowledge the the Research Council of Norway (grant nos 244259 and 208674), which contributed with parts of the funding and infrastructure that were essential for conducting the experiments.

References

- Briggs, D. E., Hough, J. S., Stevens, R., and Young, T. W. (1981) *Malting and Brewing Science: Volume 1: Malt and Sweet Wort*, Chapman & Hall, London.
- Pires, E., and Brányik, T. (2015) *Biochemistry of Beer Fermentation*, Springer International Publishing, AG Switzerland.
- Yonezawa, T., and Fushiki, T. (2002) Testing for taste and flavour of beer, in *Analysis of Taste and Aroma*, (Jackson, J. F., and Linskens, H. F. Eds.), pp. 29–45, Springer, Berlin.
- Sigma-Aldrich. Ingredients catalog: Flavors & fragrances. http://www.sigmaaldrich.com/ifb/fnf_2014/fnf_2014.html?utm_campaign=&utm_medium=email&utm_source=Eloqua (last accessed 21.12.2018)
- Briggs, D. E., Boulton, C. A., Brookes, P. A., and Stevens, R. (2004) *Brewing: Science and Practice*, Elsevier Science Technology, Cambridge.
- Tan, Y., and Siebert, K. J. (2004) Quantitative structure–activity relationship modeling of alcohol, ester, aldehyde, and ketone flavor thresholds in beer from molecular features, *J. Agric. Food Chem.* 52, 3057–3064. <https://doi.org/10.1021/jf035149j>
- Engan, S. (1974) Organoleptic threshold values of some organic acids in beer, *J. Inst. Brew.* 80, 162–163. <https://doi.org/10.1002/j.2050-0416.1974.tb03598.x>
- Ramos Da Conceicao Neta, E., Johanningsmeier, S. D., and McFeeters, R. F. (2007) The chemistry and physiology of sour taste – A review, *J. Food Sci.* 72, R33–R38. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1750-3841.2007.00282.x>
- NPCS Board of Consultants & Engineers (2008) *The Complete Technology Book on Alcoholic and Non-alcoholic Beverages (Fruit Juices, Whisky, Beer, Rum and Wine)*, Asia Pacific Business Press, Delhi.
- Fazzalari, F. (1978) *Compilation of Odor and Taste Threshold Values Data*, American Society For Testing and Materials, Philadelphia, PA.
- The Flavor and Extract Manufacturers Association of the United States – Online Flavor Ingredient Library. (±)-2-Methyl-1-butanol <https://www.femaflavor.org/flavor-library/2-methyl-1-butanol> (last accessed 21.12.2018)
- Li, H., and Liu, F. (2015) The chemistry of sour taste and the strategy to reduce the sour taste of beer, *Food Chem.* 185, 200–204. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foodchem.2015.03.135>
- Van Oevelen, D., Spaepen, M., Timmermans, P., and Verachtert, H. (1977) Microbiological aspects of spontaneous wort fermentation in the production of lambic and gueuze, *J. Inst. Brew.* 83, 356–360. <https://doi.org/10.1002/j.2050-0416.1977.tb03825.x>
- Snauwaert, I., Roels, S. P., Van Nieuwerburg, F., Van Landschoot, A., De Vuyst, L., and Vandamme, P. (2016) Microbial diversity and metabolite composition of belgian red-brown acidic ales, *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 221, 1–11. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ijfoodmicro.2015.12.009>
- Bokulich, N. A., Bamforth, C. W., and Mills, D. A. (2012) Brewhouse-resident microbiota are responsible for multi-stage fermentation of american coolship ale, *PLoS ONE* 7, e35507. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0035507>
- Verachtert, H., and Iserentant, D. (1995) Properties of belgian acid beers and their microflora, *Cerevisia* 20, 37–41.
- Verachtert, H., and Derdelinckx, G. (2014) Belgian acidic beers: Daily reminiscences of the past, *Cerevisia* 38, 121–128. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cervis.2014.04.002>
- Spitaels, F., Wieme, A. D., Janssens, M., Aerts, M., Daniel, H.-M., Van Landschoot, A., De Vuyst, L., and Vandamme, P. (2014) The microbial diversity of traditional spontaneously fermented lambic beer, *PLoS One* 9. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0095384>.
- Keersmaecker, J. D. (1996) The mystery of lambic beer, *Sci. Am.* 275, 74–81.
- Vriesekoop, F., Krahl, M., Hucker, B., and Menz, G. (2012) 125th anniversary review: Bacteria in brewing: The good, the ugly, *J. Inst. Brew.* 118, 335–345. <https://doi.org/10.1002/jib.49>
- Sparrow, J. (2005) *Wild Brews: Beer Beyond the Influence of Brewer's Yeast*, Brewers Publications, Boulder, CO.
- Tonsmeire, M. (2014) *American sour beers: Innovative techniques for mixed fermentations*, Brewers Publications, Boulder, CO.
- Hieronymus, S. (2012) *For the Love of Hops: The Practical Guide to Aroma, Bitterness and the Culture of Hops*, Brewers Publications, Boulder, CO.
- Salmeron, I., Fuciños, P., Charalampopoulos, D., and Pandiella, S. S. (2009) Volatile compounds produced by the probiotic strain *Lactobacillus plantarum* NCIMB 8826 in cereal-based substrates, *Food Chem.* 117, 265–271. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foodchem.2009.03.112>
- Rozada-Sánchez, R., Sattur, A. P., Thomas, K., and Pandiella, S. S. (2008) Evaluation of *Bifidobacterium* spp. for the production of a potentially probiotic malt-based beverage, *Process Biochem.* 43, 848–854. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.procbio.2008.04.002>
- Salmerón, I., Loeza-Serrano, S., Pérez-Vega, S., and Pandiella, S. S. (2015) Headspace gas chromatography (HS-GC) analysis of imperative flavor compounds in lactobacilli-fermented barley and malt substrates, *Food Sci. Biotechnol.* 24, 1363–1371. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10068-015-0175-z>
- Dongmo, S. N., Procopio, S., Sacher, B., and Becker, T. (2016) Flavor of lactic acid fermented malt based beverages: Current status and perspectives, *Trends Food Sci. Technol.* 54, 37–51. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.tifs.2016.05.017>
- Heinl, S., Wibberg, D., Eikmeyer, F., Szczepanowski, R., Blom, J., Linke, B., Goesmann, A., Grabherr, R., Schwab, H., Pühler, A., and Schlüter, A. (2012) Insights into the completely annotated genome of *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034, a strain isolated from stable grass silage, *J. Biotechnol.* 161, 153–166. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbiotec.2012.03.007>
- Grønnevik, H., Falstad, M., and Narvhus, J. A. (2011) Microbiological and chemical properties of Norwegian kefir during storage, *Int. Dairy J.* 21, 601–606. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.idairyj.2011.01.001>
- Jansen, J. J., Hoefsloot, H. C. J., van der Greef, J., Timmerman, M. E., Westerhuis, J. A., and Smilde, A. K. (2005) ASCA: Analysis of multivariate



- data obtained from an experimental design, *J. Chemom.* 19, 469–481. <https://doi.org/10.1002/cem.952>
31. Liland, K. H., Smilde, A., Marini, F., and Næs, T. Confidence ellipsoids for ASCA models based on multivariate regression theory, *J. Chemom.* 32, e2990. <https://doi.org/10.1002/cem.2990>.
 32. Dalton, P., Doolittle, N., Nagata, H., and Breslin, P. A. S. (2000) The merging of the senses: Integration of subthreshold taste and smell, *Nat. Neurosci.* 3, 431–432. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/74797>
 33. Wibowo, D., Eschenbruch, R., Davis, C. R., Fleet, G. H., and Lee, T. H. (1985) Occurrence and growth of lactic acid bacteria in wine: A review, *Am. J. Enol. Vitic.* 36, 302–313.
 34. Wanikawa, A., Hosoi, K., and Kato, T. (2000) Conversion of unsaturated fatty acids to precursors of γ -lactones by lactic acid bacteria during the production of malt whisky, *J. Am. Soc. Brew. Chem.* 58, 51–56. <https://doi.org/10.1094/ASBCJ-58-0051>
 35. Rothe, M., and Ruttloff, H. (1983) Aroma retention in modern bread production, *Nahrung* 27, 505–512. <https://doi.org/10.1002/food.19830270529>
 36. Spicher, G. (1983) Baked goods, in *Biotechnology, Food and Feed Production with Microorganisms*, (Reed, G. Ed.), pp. 1–80, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim.
 37. Jin, B. E. I., Li, L. I. N., Feng, Z.-C., Li, B., Liu, G.-Q., and Zhu, Y.-K. (2011) Investigation of the relationship of malt protein and beer haze by proteome analysis, *J. Food Process. Preserv.* 36, 169–175. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-4549.2011.00571.x>
 38. Gan, Q., Howell, J. A., Field, R. W., England, R., Bird, M. R., O'Shaughnessy, C. L., and McKechnie, M. T. (2001) Beer clarification by microfiltration – Product quality control and fractionation of particles and macromolecules, *J. Membr. Sci.* 194, 185–196. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0376-7388\(01\)00515-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0376-7388(01)00515-4)
 39. Preedy, V. R. (2009) *Beer in Health and Disease Prevention*, Academic Press, Amsterdam.
 40. Helm, E., Nohr, B., and Thorne, R. S. W. (1953) The measurement of yeast flocculence and its significance in brewing, *Wallerstein Lab Commun* 16, 315–326.
 41. Rogers, C. M., Veatch, D., Covey, A., Staton, C., and Bochman, M. L. (2016) Terminal acidic shock inhibits sour beer bottle conditioning by *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, *Food Microbiol.* 57, 151–158. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.fm.2016.02.012>
 42. Siebert, K. J., Carrasco, A., and Lynn, P. Y. (1996) Formation of protein–polyphenol haze in beverages, *J. Agric. Food Chem.* 44, 1997–2005. <https://doi.org/10.1021/jf950716r>
 43. Carvalho, F. P., Duarte, W. F., Dias, D. R., Piccoli, R. H., and Schwan, R. F. (2015) Interaction of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *Lactococcus lactis* in the fermentation and quality of artisanal cachaça, *Acta Sci., Agron.* 37, 51–60. <http://dx.doi.org/10.4025/actasciagr.v37i1.18397>
 44. Dongmo, S. N., Fischer, S., and Becker, T. (2018) Investigating on the fermentation behavior of six lactic acid bacteria strains in barley malt wort reveals limitation in key amino acids and buffer capacity, *Food Microbiol.* 73, 245–253. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fm.2018.01.010>
 45. Zalán, Z., Hudáček, J., Štětina, J., Chumchalová, J., and Halász, A. (2009) Production of organic acids by *Lactobacillus* strains in three different media, *Eur. Food Res. Technol.* 230, 395. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00217-009-1179-9>
 46. Tassou, C. C., Panagou, E. Z., and Katsaboukakis, K. Z. (2002) Microbiological and physicochemical changes of naturally black olives fermented at different temperatures and NaCl levels in the brines, *Food Microbiol.* 19, 605–615. <https://doi.org/10.1006/fmic.2002.0480>
 47. Gobetti, M., Simonetti, M. S., Corsetti, A., Santinelli, F., Rossi, J., and Damiani, P. (1995) Volatile compound and organic acid productions by mixed wheat sour dough starters: Influence of fermentation parameters and dynamics during baking, *Food Microbiol.* 12, 497–507. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0740-0020\(95\)80134-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0740-0020(95)80134-0)
 48. Gobetti, M. (1998) The sourdough microflora: Interactions of lactic acid bacteria and yeasts, *Trends Food Sci. Technol.* 9, 267–274. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0924-2244\(98\)00053-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0924-2244(98)00053-3)
 49. Combe, A. L., Ang, J. K., and Bamforth, C. W. (2013) Positive and negative impacts of specialty malts on beer foam: A comparison of various cereal products for their foaming properties, *J. Sci. Food Agric.* 93, 2094–2101. <https://doi.org/10.1002/jsfa.6117>
 50. Osburn, K., Amaral, J., Metcalf, S. R., Nickens, D. M., Rogers, C. M., Sausen, C., Caputo, R., Miller, J., Li, H., Tennessen, J. M., and Bochman, M. L. (2018) Primary souring: A novel bacteria-free method for sour beer production, *Food Microbiol.* 70, 76–84. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fm.2017.09.007>
 51. Coda, R., Rizzello, C. G., Trani, A., and Gobetti, M. (2011) Manufacture and characterization of functional emmer beverages fermented by selected lactic acid bacteria, *Food Microbiol.* 28, 526–536. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fm.2010.11.001>
 52. Gebremariam, M. M., Hassani, A., Zarnkow, M., and Becker, T. (2015) Investigation of fermentation conditions for teff (*Eragrostis tef*) malt-wort by *Lactobacillus amylolyticus*, *LWT—Food Sci. Technol.* 61, 164–171. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lwt.2014.11.008>
 53. Geissler, A. J., Behr, J., von Kamp, K., and Vogel, R. F. (2016) Metabolic strategies of beer spoilage lactic acid bacteria in beer, *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 216, 60–68. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijfoodmicro.2015.08.016>
 54. Suzuki, K., Iijima, K., Ozaki, K., and Yamashita, H. (2005) Isolation of a hop-sensitive variant of *Lactobacillus lindneri* and identification of genetic markers for beer spoilage ability of lactic acid bacteria, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 71, 5089. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.71.9.5089-5097.2005>
 55. Suzuki, K. (2011) 125th anniversary review: Microbiological instability of beer caused by spoilage bacteria, *J. Inst. Brew.* 117, 131–155. <https://doi.org/10.1002/j.2050-0416.2011.tb00454.x>
 56. Garofalo, C., Osimani, A., Milanović, V., Taccari, M., Aquilanti, L., and Clementi, F. (2015) The occurrence of beer spoilage lactic acid bacteria in craft beer production, *J. Food Sci.* 80, M2845–M2852. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1750-3841.13112>
 57. Furukawa, S., Watanabe, T., Toyama, H., and Morinaga, Y. (2013) Significance of microbial symbiotic coexistence in traditional fermentation, *J. Biosci. Bioeng.* 116, 533–539. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbiosc.2013.05.017>

Paper II

1 Co-fermentation of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* with *Lactobacillus* strains
2 tolerant to brewing-related stress factors for controlled and rapid
3 production of sour beer
4

5 Anna Dysvik^{1*}, Sabina Leanti La Rosa¹, Kristian Hovde Liland², Kristine S. Myhrer³, Hilde
6 Marit Østlie¹, Gert de Rouck⁴, Elling-Olav Rukke¹, Bjørge Westereng¹ and Trude Wicklund¹
7

8 ¹Faculty of Chemistry, Biotechnology and Food Science, Norwegian University of Life Sciences,
9 P.O.Box 5003, N-1432 Aas, Norway
10

11 ²Faculty of Science and Technology, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, P.O. Box 5003, N-1433 Ås,
12 Norway
13

14 ³NOFIMA – Norwegian Institute of Food, Fisheries and Aquaculture Research, PB 210, N-1431 Ås,
15 Norway
16

17 ⁴Faculty of Engineering Technology, KU Leuven Technology campus Gent, Gebroeders De Smetstraat 1,
18 B9000, Ghent, Belgium
19

* Corresponding authors, anna.dysvik@nmbu.no

20 Abstract

21 Increasing popularity of sour beer urges the development of novel solutions for controlled fermentations
22 both for fast acidification and consistency in product flavour and quality. One possible approach is the use
23 of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* in co-fermentation with *Lactobacillus* strains, which produce lactic acid as a
24 major end-product of carbohydrate catabolism. The ability of lactobacilli to ferment beer is determined by
25 their capacity to sustain brewing-related stresses, including hop iso- α acids, low pH and ethanol. Here, we
26 evaluated the tolerance of *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO464 and *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034 to beer
27 conditions and different fermentation strategies as well as their use in the brewing process in mixed
28 fermentation with a brewer's yeast, *S. cerevisiae* US-05. Results were compared with those obtained with a
29 commercial *Lactobacillus plantarum* (WildBrew™ Sour Pitch), a strain commonly used for kettle souring.
30 In pure cultures, the three strains showed varying susceptibility to stresses, with *L. brevis* being the most
31 resistant and *L. plantarum* displaying the lowest stress tolerance. During a 21-day co-fermentation with *S.*
32 *cerevisiae*, *L. plantarum* and *L. brevis* were able to generate sour beer, and their presence positively
33 influenced the composition of flavour-active compounds. Both sour beers were sensorially different from
34 each other and from a reference beer fermented by *S. cerevisiae* alone. While the beer produced with *L.*
35 *plantarum* had an increased intensity in fruity odour and dried fruit odour, the *L. brevis* beer had a higher
36 total flavour intensity, acidic taste and astringency. Remarkably, the beer generated with *L. brevis* was
37 perceived as comparable to a commercial sour beer in multiple sensory attributes. Taken together, this study
38 demonstrates the feasibility of using *L. brevis* BSO464 and *L. plantarum* in co-fermentation with *S.*
39 *cerevisiae* for controlled sour beer production with shortened production time.

40 Introduction.

41 Lactic acid bacteria (LAB) are gram-positive, non-sporulating bacteria with lactic acid as their main product
42 of carbohydrate metabolism. LAB include homofermentative members, converting hexose sugars almost
43 exclusively to lactic acid, and heterofermentative species fermenting hexose sugars to lactic acid, CO₂ and
44 ethanol or acetic acid (von Wright and Axelsson, 2019). *Lactobacillus* is a genus within the LAB group
45 with metabolism that is either obligate homofermentative (e.g. *L. acidophilus* and *L. delbrueckii*), obligate
46 heterofermentative (*L. brevis* and *L. buchneri*) or facultative heterofermentative (*L. plantarum* and *L. sakei*)
47 (Ibrahim and Ouwehand, 2019). Lactobacilli are frequently associated with food and beverages produced
48 through mixed fermentations where both bacteria and yeast are involved. Examples of such products
49 include wine (Wang et al., 2018, Mtshali et al., 2012), kefir (Guzel-Seydim et al., 2011), sake (Tsuji et al.,
50 2018), sour dough bread (Ripari et al., 2016, Minervini et al., 2014) and beer (Vriesekoop et al., 2012).

51 Beer with intentional acidic taste, referred to as sour beer, is traditionally fermented as a spontaneous
52 process where wort is inoculated by environmental exposure rather than active microbial inoculation (Van
53 Oevelen et al., 1977, Verachtert and Derdelinckx, 2014). The traditional production methods for sour beer,
54 such as lambic and geuze beers, originate from Belgium and are still in use today. The complex, multi-
55 microbial fermentations that progress through these methods entail huge time investments, up to 3 years,
56 and are challenging to control (Verachtert and Derdelinckx, 2014, Van Oevelen et al., 1977). Due to the
57 difficulties associated with traditional sour beer production, and due to the increasing popularity of sour
58 beer in recent decades, alternative production methods are being explored (Alcine Chan et al., 2019, Peyer
59 et al., 2017, Osburn et al., 2018). During sour beer fermentation, yeasts generate ethanol and other metabolic
60 products in the same manner they would in ale or lager fermentations. The presence of acid producing
61 bacteria results in beer products with higher content of organic acids and reduced pH compared to other
62 non-sour beers (Van Oevelen et al., 1977, Van Oevelen et al., 1976). Lactic and acetic acid constitute the
63 most pronounced contribution from lactobacilli to the sensory properties of sour beer; in addition,
64 lactobacilli have been proven to produce a wide range of other flavour-important metabolic products,
65 including aldehydes, alcohols and esters (Dongmo et al., 2016, Salmerón et al., 2015, Stefanovic et al.,
66 2017). The production of flavour-active, metabolites by *Lactobacillus* is strain dependent (Cui et al., 2019).

67 The environment where the microorganisms ferment is crucial for their metabolism and the resulting
68 products. During the process of fermentation, the environmental conditions in which microbes reside is
69 highly dynamic. Nutrients are depleted, metabolites such as organic acids and ethanol are produced, and
70 cell densities increase. The ability of microorganisms to quickly adapt to these conditions are vital for their
71 survival and continued metabolism. Previous studies have shown that exposure to environmental stresses
72 results in changed gene expression in *Lactobacillus* (Guchte et al., 2002), ultimately shifting the

73 composition of the produced flavour-active metabolites and the organoleptic properties of the fermented
74 food products (Serrazanetti et al., 2009). Stress induced shifts in production of metabolites from
75 *Lactobacillus* sp. have been proven in different types of food, such as milk (Østlie et al 2005), fruit and
76 vegetables (Wu et al., 2015) and kefir fermentation.

77 Beer during and after fermentation represents a stressful environment for multiple purposes. Low pH,
78 presence of ethanol, low oxygen, nutrient depletion and presence of anti-microbial hop compounds all
79 contribute to making beer relatively microbially stable towards microbial infection (Vaughan et al., 2005).
80 Some bacteria are, however, able to sustain the harsh beer environment, which is unfortunate when their
81 presence is unwanted (beer spoilers) but vital for production of sour beer. Lactobacilli are associated with
82 both beer spoilage and wanted sour beer fermentations (Vriesekoop et al., 2012). Even though these
83 lactobacilli can grow in beer, the environmental factors influence their metabolism. Lactobacilli are known
84 as relatively tolerant towards ethanol compared to other bacteria (G-Alegría et al., 2004, Gold et al., 1992),
85 and relatively low concentrations of ethanol have even proven to stimulate the metabolism of certain LABs
86 (Mateo et al., 2010).

87 Literature is scarce on the impact of environmental stress factors on metabolite production by lactobacilli
88 in the beer environment. The objective of the current study was to investigate the effect of beer-related
89 stress factors on growth and metabolite production by three different lactobacilli in wort medium. The
90 selected strains were *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO464, a strain previously proven as resistant to the harsh beer
91 environment (Bergsveinson et al., 2016); *Lactobacillus plantarum* (WildBrew™ Sour Pitch), a commercial
92 brewing strain commonly used for kettle souring (biologic acidification of wort prior to yeast fermentation);
93 and *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034, a strain previously used in research on kettle souring (Dysvik et al.,
94 2019) but originally isolated from silage grass (Heinl et al., 2012). Furthermore, controlled co-fermentations
95 with lactobacilli and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* were evaluated as a time-saving method for sour beer
96 production. The produced beers were assessed with respect to degradation of carbohydrates and amino
97 acids, production of flavour-active metabolites as well as sensory properties.

98 Materials and methods.

99 Yeast, bacterial strains and growth conditions.

100 Three different *Lactobacillus* strains were used in the current study. *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO464 was
101 purchased from Campden BRI (Gloucestershire, United Kingdom). *Lactobacillus plantarum* (WildBrew™
102 Sour Pitch) was purchased from Lallemand. *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034 was kindly donated by the
103 Department of Biotechnology at the University of Natural resources and Life Sciences, Vienna, Austria.
104 Starter cultures for all three strains were prepared by propagating the bacteria twice in MRS medium (De
105 Man, Rogosa and Sharpe, Merck, Darmstadt, Germany) and twice in wort medium at 30°C overnight. Cells
106 were harvested by centrifugation (9000 × *g*, 10 min, 4°C), resuspended in wort medium (see below)
107 supplemented with 15 % glycerol (v/v) to yield 1 % of the original culture volume and then stored at -80°C.
108 The starter cultures were thawed at 4°C prior to use and inoculated directly. Viability after freezing and
109 thawing was checked, and inoculations were made accordingly. The *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* US-05 was
110 purchased from Fermentis, France. Dry yeast was rehydrated in sterile water at 1:10 (w/v) for 30 minutes
111 at 22°C prior to inoculation in fermentation experiments. Unless otherwise stated, all fermentations were
112 carried out in triplicate at 22°C under static conditions.

113 Wort production.

114 The wort used for the stress experiments and small-scale co-fermentations was prepared by dissolving
115 concentrated brewer's wort (Pilsen Light, Pure malt extract, Briess Malt and Ingredient Co, Chilton, WI,
116 US) in water at 120 g/L. The solution was then autoclaved. Solid material was separated from the solution
117 after it had cooled down, the remaining clear solution is hereafter referred to as wort medium. The wort
118 medium had a specific gravity of 1.033 (8.4°P). In the larger scale brewing experiment, wort was prepared
119 using a 60L PRO pilot scale brewery vessel from CoEnCo (Oostkamp, Belgium, 2014). Crushed malt (33
120 % wheat malt from Weyermann, Bamberg, Germany and 67 % Pilsner malt from BestMalz, Heidelberg,
121 Germany) was mashed in water at 0.25 kg/L according to the following scheme: 45 min at 65°C, 15 min at
122 72°C and 2 min at 78°C. The wort was separated from the spent grain and boiled for 60 minutes, yielding
123 wort with specific gravity of 1.038 (9.6°P).

124 Stress experiments

125 Fermentation bottles (50 mL) were prepared with wort medium with various adjustments according to
126 different stressors. The *reference* condition was wort medium, at 0 % (v/v) ethanol, 0 mg/L iso- α acids, pH
127 5, inoculated with *Lactobacillus* (10⁶ CFU/mL), incubated at 22°C for 7 days. The conditions for the *high*
128 *inoculation* trial differed from the reference regarding inoculation with 10⁸ CFU/mL instead of 10⁶
129 CFU/mL. The conditions for the *high temperature* trial were identical to the reference except incubation of
130 the flasks at 30°C. Wort medium was supplemented with 5% (v/v) ethanol for the *Ethanol* trial, and 5 mg/L

131 of iso- α acids for the *Iso- α acid* trial. Two different mediums were prepared with reduced initial pH, one
132 where the initial pH was reduced from pH 5 to 4 with lactic acid (*Low pH (lactic acid)*) and one where the
133 initial pH was reduced from pH 5 to 4 with hydrochloric acid (*Low pH (HCl)*). Finally, a *multi-stressor* trial
134 was conducted with wort medium containing 5 % (v/v) ethanol, 5 mg/L iso- α acids and reduced initial pH
135 adjusted with lactic acid. Sampling was done at 0, 4, 8, 12, 24, 32, 48 and 72 hours and at 5 and 7 days.
136 Growth was monitored by plate drop on MRS agar (VWR Chemicals, Leuven, Belgium) after serial
137 dilutions in Ringers solution (Oxoid, Basingstoke, UK) and pH was monitored using a Sentron pH-meter
138 with SI probe (Sentron, Netherlands). After the final sampling (7 days), remaining content in each
139 fermentation flask was centrifuged at $7000 \times g$, 10 min, 4°C and the supernatants stored at -20°C prior to
140 metabolite analysis.

141 **Small scale co-fermentations with LAB and yeast.**

142 The co-fermentation with lactobacilli and yeast was assessed in flasks containing 400 mL wort medium
143 supplemented with 5 mg/L iso- α acids. The fermentation flasks were inoculated simultaneously with 10^7
144 cells/mL of lactobacilli and 10^6 cells/mL of yeast before incubation at 22°C for 21 days. Lactobacilli were
145 inoculated at a higher ratio to give the bacteria an initial advantage and promote their contribution to the
146 fermentation. The population dynamic was monitored during the fermentation process at established
147 intervals (0, 14, 48, 72 hours and 4, 5, 7, 14 and 21 days); samples were plated both on MRS agar
148 supplemented with 25 mg/L cycloheximide (Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis, USA) and Rose-Bengal
149 Chloramphenicol agar (RBC, Oxoid, Basingstoke, UK), to be able to differentiate lactobacilli populations
150 from *Saccharomyces* populations, respectively. Samples were applied on plates after serial dilutions in
151 Ringers solution, and CFU/mL for bacteria and yeast were obtained after 3 and 5 days incubation
152 (aerobically, 30°C), respectively. pH was monitored as described above. After the final sampling, 50 mL
153 from each fermentation flask was centrifuged ($7000 \times g$, 10 min, 4°C) and the supernatant was stored at –
154 20°C prior to metabolite analysis. The remaining content from each flask was used for ethanol analysis.

155 **Large scale co-fermentation experiment with LAB and yeast.**

156 Fermentation tanks (10 L) were prepared with PRO pilot scale brewery wort supplemented with 5 mg/L
157 iso- α acids. Inoculations, fermentation temperature and duration and monitoring of population dynamic was
158 carried out as described above. Samples (80 mL) were withdrawn throughout fermentation, centrifuged
159 ($7000 \times g$, 10 min, 4°C) and the supernatant was kept at –20°C for analysis of amino acids, carbohydrates,
160 metabolites and ethanol. After the final sampling, tanks were kept at 4°C for 14 days before the beer was
161 carbonated using an Aqvia sodastreamer (AGA, Luleå, Sweeden) and transferred to 0.33 L bottles for
162 sensory analysis. Beer fermentations were carried out in triplicate with yeast alone, yeast in co-fermentation
163 with *L. brevis* and yeast in co-fermentation with *L. plantarum*.

164 Chemical Analyses

165 *Headspace gas chromatography (HSGC).*

166 Volatile compounds were detected and quantified by HSGC according to the method by (Narvhus et al.,
167 1998) with modifications. Samples (10,0 g) fermented by lactobacilli alone were directly transferred to
168 headspace vials (Machery Nagel, Dueren, Germany), while samples (10,0 g) from co-fermentations by
169 yeast and lactobacilli were first filtered through 602h ½ folding filters (pore size < 2 µm, Schleicher &
170 Schuell, Dassel, Germany) to remove CO₂. Teflon-coated septa with aluminium rings (PFTA/Si septa,
171 Agilent Technologies, Wilmington, DE, USA) were used to seal the vials before they were placed in a
172 7679A automatic headspace sampler. The sampler was connected to a 6890 GC system with flame
173 ionisation detector (Agilent Technologies). The applied headspace bath temperature was 50°C and manifold
174 temperature of 60°C. Helium 6.0 (Aga, Norway) at low rate 5.0 mL/min was used as carrier gas. Samples
175 were mixed (45 min, 70 shakes/min) prior to injection (0.5 min injection time, 10 psi pressure). Analytes
176 were separated on a CP-SIL 5CB GC column (Varian, Middelburg, Netherlands) of 25 m × 0.53 mm I.D.
177 with film thickness 5 µm. The system was operated by Open LAB EZChrom software (version A.04.05,
178 Agilent Technologies) and identification and quantification were carried out according to calibration with
179 standards. The following temperature scheme was applied during analysis: 35°C for 5 min; increase of
180 10°C/min until 40°C and kept at 40°C for 2 min; increase of 30°C/min until 130°C and kept at 130°C for 4
181 min; increase of 30°C/min until 160°C and kept at 160°C for 4 min; increase of 10°C/min until 180°C and
182 kept at 180°C for 2 min; increase of 10°C/min until 200°C and kept at 200°C for 2 min.

183 *High performance liquid chromatography (HPLC).*

184 Organic acids as well as fructose and maltotriose were detected and quantified by HPLC, according to the
185 method described (Marsili et al., 1981) with modifications. Samples (1,0 g) were mixed with water
186 (MilliQ), 0.5 M H₂SO₄ and acetonitrile in a MultiRS-60 BIOSAN turner (Montebello Diagnostics A/S,
187 Oslo, Norway) operated at 30 rpm for 30 minutes. Samples were centrifuged for 15 min at 1470 × g using
188 a Kubota 2010 centrifuge (Kubota Corporation, Tokyo, Japan) prior to filtration through 0.2 µm PTFE
189 membrane (Acrodisc CR 13 mm Syringe Filter, PALL, Great Britain). Organic acids were separated on an
190 Aminex HPX-87H column (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Hercules, CA) with H₂SO₄ (0.05 M) as mobile phase
191 (flow rate of 0.4 mL/min). The column, operated at 30°C, was connected to a 1260 Infinity HPLC
192 instrument (Agilent Technologies, Singapore) with pump, autosampler, column oven, RI-detector
193 (refractive index, used for acetic acid, fructose and maltotriose) and diode array detector-ultra violet (DAD-
194 UV) detector, used for the other organic acids). Openlab CDS software (Agilent Technologies) was used to
195 operate the system and detection and quantification were done according to calibration with standards.
196 Maltose, sucrose and glucose were quantified by the K-MASUG enzymatic kit, (Megazyme, Wicklow,
197 Ireland), used according to the instructions.

198 *Statistical analysis of metabolic products.*

199 Differences in metabolites from the stressor experiment were examined by Analysis of variance
200 Simultaneous Component Analysis (ASCA) (Jansen et al., 2005). MATLAB (2019a, The Mathworks,
201 Natick, MA) was used to fit the ASCA model, which split the variation in the dataset in three according to
202 strain, stressor and strain-stressor interaction related variation. Confidence ellipsoids (Liland et al., 2018)
203 were used to display uncertainty of the effect level means in the ASCA scores, similarly to Tukey's test in
204 ANOVA. Uni-dimensional ANOVA for each compound was combined with Tukey's test for honestly
205 significant differences. This was done to obtain groups of effect levels, e.g. groups of stressor conditions,
206 which are not significantly different with respect to a chosen measured property. The ANOVA with Tukey's
207 test was carried out using R 3.6.1 (R Core Team 2019, Austria, Vienna), and statistical significance level
208 was set at $p < 0.05$. Variation in metabolites from the small- and larger scale co-fermentations were analysed
209 by ASCA and ANOVA with Tukey's test.

210 *Ethanol and apparent degree of fermentation (ADF).*

211 Beer characterisation was carried out using a PBA-B instrument, consisting of a DMA 4500M density
212 meter, an Alcozyzer Beer ME module with integrated colour measurement module, a CarboQC ME module
213 and a PFD filling device. The entire instrumental setup was delivered by Anton Paar (Graz, Austria) and
214 operated through Generation M instrument software version v2.42 (Anton Paar, Graz, Austria).

215 *Free amino acids.*

216 Free amino acids were identified and quantified using an HPLC method described by Bütikofer and Ardö
217 (1999) and Moe et al. (2013) with the following modifications. Samples (5.00 g) were mixed with 5.00 mL
218 internal standard solution (0.4 $\mu\text{mol/mL}$ L-norvalin in 0.1 M HCl). The samples were mixed for 15 minutes
219 (MultiRS-60 BIOSAN, Montebello Diagnostics AS, Oslo, Norway) before they were placed for 30 minutes
220 in an ultrasonic water bath (Brandson 2510, Soest, Netherlands). The samples were then centrifuged for 40
221 minutes at 4°C at $2500\times g$ (Thermo Scientific, Heraeus Multifuge X3R, Osterode, Germany) before the
222 supernatant was mixed 1:1 with 4% trichloroacetic acid, kept on ice for 30 minutes and centrifuged for 5
223 minutes at 4°C at $15600\times g$ (Eppendorf 5415D Microcentrifuge, Eppendorf, Hamburg, Germany). The
224 supernatant was filtered through 0.2 μm cellulose acetate filters (VWR, USA) and stored at -20°C prior to
225 further preparation. Borate buffer (350 μL , 0.4 M, pH 10.2) was mixed with samples (50 μL), and the
226 samples were derivatised by allowing 5 μL to react for 0.15 min with 5 μL O-phthalaldehyde (OPA)
227 solution prior to injection. The samples were analysed using an Agilent 1200 HPLC system (Agilent
228 Technologies, Singapore) consisting of a serial pump, auto injector, column oven, thermostat and
229 fluorescence detector. The instrument was operated through Open LAB CDS software (Agilent
230 Technologies). A sample volume of 10 μL was injected and analytes separated on an XTerra RP 18 column
231 (150 x 4.6 mm; Waters, USA) operated at 42°C . Two mobile phases were used at 0.7 mL/min: eluent A (30

232 mmol/L sodium acetate trihydrate, 0.1 mmol/L triplex III, 0.25 % tetrahydrofuran, pH 7.2) and eluent B
233 (100 mol/L sodium acetate trihydrate, 0.53 mol/L triplex III, 80 % acetonitrile, pH 7.2). The derivatized
234 amino acids were separated by a stepwise linear gradient from 3.3 to 20.7 % eluent B over 13 min, from
235 20.7 to 30 % eluent B over 12 min and from 30 to 100 % eluent B over 4 min. Standard solutions for
236 calibration were prepared according to the above description and free amino acids in the samples were
237 identified and quantified according comparison with these standards.

238 Sensory evaluation of produced beers by trained panel.

239 A professional sensory panel of eight trained assessors at the Norwegian Institute of Food, Fisheries, and
240 Aquaculture Research (NOFIMA), Aas, Norway was used for sensory evaluation of produced beers. All
241 panellists were previously screened for sensory abilities (basic tastes, colour vision, odour detection, tactile
242 sensibility) and communication skills regarding sensory descriptions of products recommended in ISO 8586
243 (ISO, 2012) in a sensory laboratory designed in accordance with ISO 8589 (ISO, 2007). A list of sensory
244 attributes (Table S1) was generated and agreed upon by the panel, based on a brain storming session and
245 previous experiments with beer. The assessors were trained in the definition of 22 selected taste, texture,
246 odour and flavour attributes, prior to the actual experiment. The three different beers were evaluated in
247 duplicate in a Sensory profiling according to Generic Descriptive Analysis as described by Lawless and
248 Heymann (2010). The samples were evaluated by each assessor within each session in individual
249 randomised order. The evaluation of eight samples in total was conducted in four sessions. A warm-up
250 sample served in the beginning of the first serving, and a commercial sour beer reference (Geuze, Mariage
251 Parfait, 2015, Boon Brewery, Belgium) was evaluated in duplicate at the end of the last session. One bottle
252 from each of the three replicates of the three different beers, were mixed in a beaker before serving. Two
253 bottles of the commercial sour beer reference were mixed in a beaker. A decarbonation procedure was
254 carried out by pouring the beer back and forth between bakers 20 times and leaving the beer to rest for one
255 hour prior to serving. The decarbonation of the commercial sour beer reference was done to obtain a similar
256 carbonation level to the beers produced in this study. Clear plastic cups, tagged with random three-digit
257 codes, were used to serve 30 mL of beer at $17 \pm 1^\circ\text{C}$. All samples in one session were placed in the sensory
258 evaluation booths at the same time and monadically evaluated at individual speed and registered
259 continuously, using EyeQuestion (v4.11.33, Logic8, Holland). The assessors took a sip of the beer and rated
260 all attributes by intensity on a non-structured continuous scale. The endpoints of this scale corresponded to
261 1 (lowest intensity) and 9 (highest intensity), and the scores were converted to a number between the
262 endpoints by the Eye Question software. XLSTAT (v2019.1.3) was used to analyse the data in an ANOVA
263 combined with Tukey's test for pairwise differences. Significantly different attributes ($p < 0.05$) were
264 selected based on the ANOVA combined with Tukey's test and analysed further by Principal Component
265 Analysis (PCA) using PanelCheck V1.4.2 (Norway).

266 Results and Discussion.

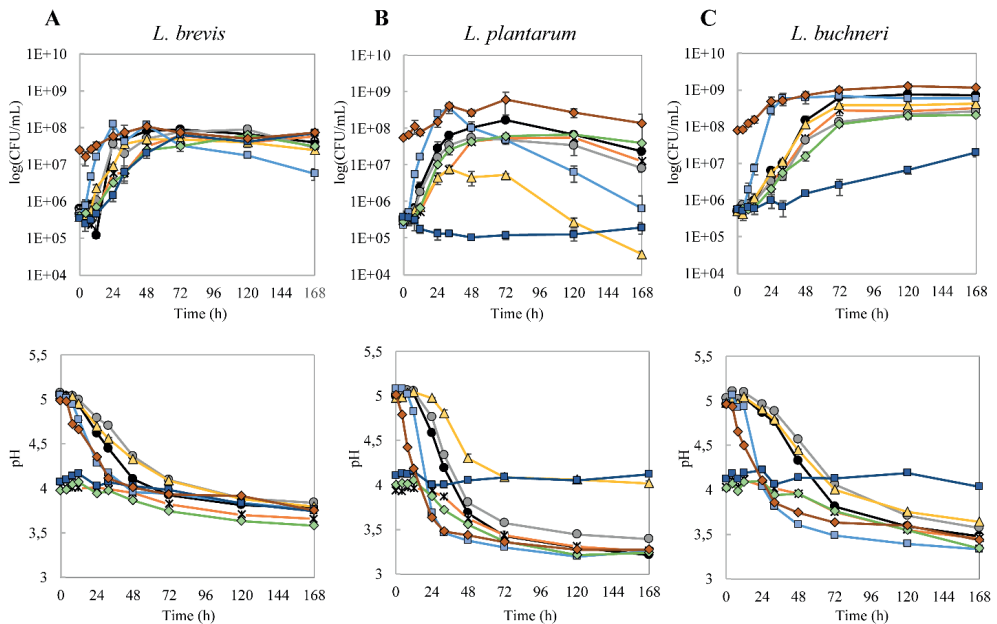
267 Stress experiment.

268 Initial screenings with *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* were conducted to evaluate the effect of
269 different beer-related stress factors on their growth and production of metabolites. The three investigated
270 lactobacilli exhibited good fermentation performance in wort medium at reference conditions (Fig. 1A-C),
271 with an increase of $2 \log_{10}$ CFU/mL within the first 48 h. At the final sampling, *L. brevis* achieved $3.9 \times$
272 10^7 CFU/mL, *L. plantarum* reached 2.4×10^7 CFU/mL and *L. buchneri* reached 7.0×10^8 CFU/mL. These
273 findings are in agreement with previous studies reporting that the nutrient sources present in malt-based
274 media are favourable to lactobacilli growth (Charalampopoulos et al., 2002). A concurring pH drop was
275 observed during fermentation at reference conditions for all LAB strains (Fig. 1A-C) from pH 5 to 3.2-3.7.
276 The largest pH reduction was obtained with *L. plantarum*, where a final pH of 3.2 was obtained after 7 days
277 in the reference trial. *Lactobacillus buchneri* reached pH 3.5 at the corresponding conditions, while *L. brevis*
278 reached pH 3.7. Elevated growth rate and faster pH reduction was observed for all strains at higher
279 temperature, but higher temperature had no effect on the final pH. This agrees with previous literature,
280 where faster pH-drop, but equal final pH was associated with LAB fermentations at higher temperatures
281 (Østlie et al., 2005, Narvhus et al., 1998).

282 Generally, the performance of *L. brevis* appeared to be more robust towards different stressor conditions,
283 compared to the two other lactobacilli. The growth of *L. brevis* (Fig. 1A) seemed unaffected by iso- α acids
284 alone, or in combination with ethanol and reduced pH (lactic acid) in the multi-stressor condition. The
285 growth of *L. plantarum* (Fig. 1B) was severely affected by the presence of iso- α acids and no growth was
286 observed under the multi-stressor condition. *L. buchneri* growth (Fig. 1C) was seemingly unaffected by iso-
287 α acids alone, but severely hampered in the multi-stressor condition. The same trend was seen in pH
288 development during fermentation, where a final pH of 3.7-3.8 was reached by *L. brevis* at all stressor
289 conditions (Fig. 1A). For *L. plantarum* the pH remained unchanged during fermentation in the multi-
290 stressor trial as it did not grow in these conditions, while a reduction from pH 5 to pH 4 was observed in
291 the iso- α acid trial (Fig. 1B, lower). *L. buchneri* was able to generate a very slight reduction in pH in the
292 multi-stressor trial, from pH 4.1 to pH 4.0, and a reduction from 5 to 3.6 in the presence of iso- α acids alone
293 (Fig. 1C).

294 Based on the growth performance and the ability to reduce pH, the presence of iso- α acids in wort appear
295 as the most stressful of the investigated environmental factors, especially when coinciding with other
296 brewing related stress-factors, such as low pH and presence of ethanol. The antimicrobial action by iso- α
297 acids, is due to their properties as ionophores that dissipate the transmembrane proton gradient in cells, and
298 by this disrupt the proton motive force and impair cell metabolism (Simpson, 1993a, Ye et al., 1994,

299 Simpson and Smith, 1992, Simpson, 1993b). Iso- α acids affect microbial cells synergistically with low pH
 300 (Simpson and Hammond, 1991, Suzuki, 2011), and increased inhibition in the multi-stressor trial was thus
 301 expected. The ability to sustain in an environment with iso- α acids has been associated with the genes *hitA*
 302 (Hayashi et al., 2001), *horA* (Sami et al., 1997) and *horC* (Suzuki et al., 2005). The greater resistance
 303 towards iso- α acids by *L. brevis* was in accordance with expectations, as *hitA*, *horA* and *horC* have all been
 304 identified in *L. brevis* BSO 464. Overall, the higher robustness displayed by *L. brevis* was expected, as the
 305 ability of this strain to grow in beer has been demonstrated previously (Bergsvainson et al., 2016,
 306 Bergsvainson et al., 2015).



307

308 **Figure 1.** Growth kinetics (upper diagrams) and pH measurements (lower diagrams) during fermentation of wort
 309 medium with A) *L. brevis*, B) *L. plantarum* and C) *L. buchneri* during the reference trial (black line), ethanol trial (5
 310 % ethanol, grey), low pH (initial pH 4) obtained with lactic acid trial (orange line) or HCl (green line), iso- α acids
 311 trial (5 mg/L, yellow line), high temperature trial (30°C, light blue line), multi-stress trial (5 % ethanol, initial pH 4
 312 by lactic acid, 5 mg/L iso- α acids, dark blue line) and high inoculation trial (10⁸ cells/mL, red line).

313 **ASCA analyses of metabolites produced during fermentation in brewing-related stresses.**

314 Metabolites generated during fermentation by the different lactobacilli in wort with different stressor
315 conditions were analysed and visualised in ASCA plots (Fig. 2). The factor “strain” accounted for 38 % of
316 the variation in the metabolic data and was the most important variable (Fig. 2A,). This was in accordance
317 with expectations as production of metabolic products is known to be highly strain-dependent in lactobacilli
318 (Cui et al., 2019). A clear separation of the metabolic profile of the three lactobacilli strains was observable
319 in the ASCA score plot visualising strain-related variation (Fig. 2A). Component 1 explained 92 % of the
320 strain variation in the data-set, while component 2 explained the remaining 8 %. The loading weights (Fig.
321 2A) showed that metabolites driving the strain-related variation both in component 1 and 2 included lactic
322 acid, acetic acid and diacetyl. The production of these metabolites was significantly different between all
323 three lactobacilli strains (Fig. S1A-C). *L. plantarum* generated the highest amount of lactic acid (4181
324 mg/L) and diacetyl (1.1 mg/L), but the lowest amount of acetic acid (208 mg/L) in the reference trial. At
325 the same conditions *L. brevis* produced the lowest amount of lactic acid (1195 mg/L), no diacetyl and 382
326 mg/L acetic acid. *L. buchneri* did not produce diacetyl but generated 1822 mg/L lactic acid and the highest
327 quantity of acetic acid (703 mg/L) in the reference trial. Higher relative production of acetic acid by *L.*
328 *brevis* and *L. buchneri* was expected as these are both obligately heterofermentative, while *L. plantarum* is
329 facultative heterofermentative and will produce primarily lactic acid as long as there is hexose available
330 (von Wright and Axelsson, 2019).

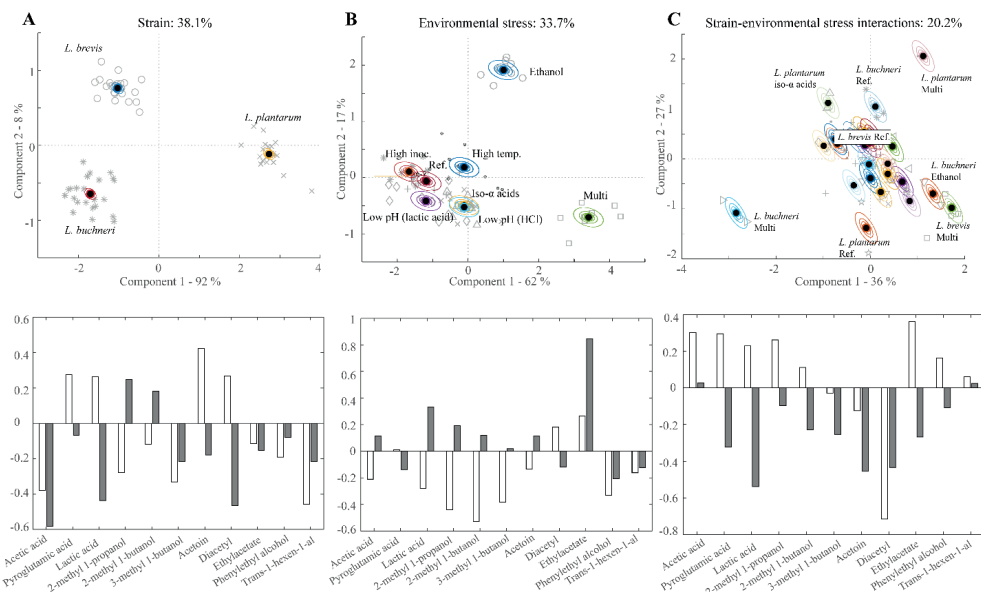
331 The factor “environmental stress” explained 33.7 % of the variation in the metabolic dataset (Fig. 2B). All
332 stressor conditions, except high inoculation, yielded metabolic compositions significantly different from
333 the reference trial. This is evident from the separation of the various conditions in the ASCA score plot.
334 The multi-stressor trial is furthest apart from the reference trial in component 1 (62% of the environmental
335 stress variation in the model) and thus the most influential stress factor with respect to metabolic
336 composition. The presence of ethanol alone was also influential. The most important driver of component
337 1 (62 % variation in the model) was 2-methyl 1-butanol and the most important driver of component 2 (17
338 % of the variation in the model) was ethylacetate (Fig. 2B). The production of 2-methyl 1-butanol was
339 reduced in the multi-stressor trial for all three lactobacilli compared to the reference trial (from 0.61 to 0.24
340 mg/L for *L. brevis*, from 0.56 to 0 mg/L for *L. plantarum*, and from 0.4 to 0.10 mg/L for *L. buchneri*, Fig.
341 S1I). This might be explained by the lower rate of metabolism in general for *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri*,
342 as the growth of both these was severely affected in the multi-stressor trial. Even though no pronounced
343 effect on the CFU/mL of *L. brevis* was observed, the metabolic activity could still be influenced as observed
344 for 2-methyl 1-butanol. The concentration of ethylacetate increased in the ethanol trial for lactobacilli
345 compared to the reference trials (from 0 to 0.29 mg/L for *L. brevis*, from 0 to 0.23 mg/L for *L. plantarum*

346 and from 0.03 to 0.81 mg/L for *L. buchneri*, Fig. S1D). Ethanol is a constituent in ethylacetate, and
347 ethylacetate synthesis is related to pathways connected to ethanol and acetic acid where various enzymes
348 can be involved (Costello et al., 2013, Kallel-Mhiri and Miclo, 1993). Being a substrate for enzymatic
349 ethylacetate synthesis, increased ethanol concentration is expected to facilitate synthesis of ethylacetate
350 (Cristiani and Monnet, 2001, Liu et al., 2004).

351 The factor “interactions between strain and environmental stress” accounted for 20 % of the variation in
352 the metabolic data. The separation of samples in the strain-stressor interaction ASCA score plot (Fig. 2C)
353 suggests that the different lactobacilli were affected in different ways by the stressor conditions. The multi-
354 stressor condition was most influential with respect to metabolite production, as the multi-stressor group
355 for each strain is separated furthest away from its corresponding reference group in the score plot. The
356 second most influential stressor was iso- α acids for *L. plantarum* and ethanol for *L. buchneri*. None of the
357 conditions besides the multi-stressor affected *L. brevis* severely. Lactic acid, diacetyl and ethylacetate were
358 all important contributors to component 1 and 2 in the strain-stressor interaction related ASCA (Fig. 2C).
359 Lactic acid production was severely dependent on strain-stressor interactions (Fig. S1A). Indeed, while
360 none of the stressor conditions yielded significant changes in lactic acid production for *L. brevis*, all stressor
361 conditions caused a significant change in lactic acid production by *L. plantarum*. Reduced pH (by both
362 lactic acid or HCl), presence of ethanol, iso- α acids and the multi-stressor trial reduced the lactic acid
363 production significantly to between 215 \pm 62 and 3009 \pm 250 mg/L compared to 4181 \pm 326 mg/L in the
364 reference trial for *L. plantarum*, while higher inoculation and temperature increased the lactic acid
365 production for this strain to 4944 \pm 291 and 4926 \pm 227 mg/L, respectively. Higher lactic acid production
366 was also obtained by higher inoculation level or temperature for *L. buchneri* (2342 \pm 86 and 2842 \pm 76 mg/L,
367 respectively), while only the multi-stressor condition was able to significantly reduce the lactic acid
368 production for *L. buchneri* (160 \pm 11 mg/L in the multi-stressor trial, 1822 \pm 73 mg/L in the reference trial).
369 Lactic acid is the main metabolite generated by lactobacilli (Ibrahim and Ouwehand, 2019), and the strain-
370 dependent difference in shifts in lactic acid yield mirrors the growth and pH-development results. The
371 metabolic activity of *L. brevis* seems to be highly resistant towards environmental influence and produces
372 similar quantities of lactic acid at all trials, while *L. buchneri* and *L. plantarum* are both more susceptible
373 and produce higher or lower quantities in response to shifts in the environment. *L. brevis* did not produce
374 diacetyl at any conditions, while *L. plantarum* did at all trials (Fig. S1C). Fermentation with *L. plantarum*
375 at lower pH (HCl), in the multi-stressor trial, higher inoculation rate and high incubation temperature led
376 to a decrease of diacetyl in comparison with the fermentation at reference conditions from 1.1 \pm 0.1 mg/L to
377 0.3-0.9 \pm 0.1 mg/L. The highest concentration of diacetyl across all strains and stressor conditions was
378 generated by *L. buchneri* in the multi-stressor trial, yielding a final concentration of 2.1 \pm 0.1 mg/L. Diacetyl
379 is associated with caramel and buttery flavours (Harrison, 1970). It is generally regarded as an off-flavour

380 in beer where the reported detection limit is as low as 0.1 mg/L (Vann and Sheppard, 2005). Even in the
381 multi-stressor trial, *L. plantarum* which had very low metabolic activity, still produced 0.3 mg/L of diacetyl.
382 The diacetyl produced by *L. buchneri* was well above the reported sensory threshold and would likely be
383 sensorially influential if the fermented wort medium were to be tasted. Ethylacetate production was
384 stimulated by ethanol for all strains (Fig. S1D). Ethylacetate is associated with fruity and solvent-like
385 flavours (Meilgaard et al., 1979) and the reported sensory threshold in beer is 30 mg/L (Harrison, 1970).
386 The generated quantities, of less than 1 mg/L for all lactobacilli (Fig. S1), were therefore below sensory
387 thresholds. It should, however, be noted that the stimulating effect by ethanol on the generation of
388 ethylacetate persisted in the multi-stressor trial for *L. brevis* (0.35 ± 0.03 mg/L), but not for the two other
389 lactobacilli. This can likely be attributed to the overall metabolic activity being hampered for *L. plantarum*
390 and *L. buchneri* at these conditions, but not for *L. brevis*.

391 The results from the stressor trials illustrated that all three tested strains were capable of producing
392 metabolites necessary for sour beer production when fermenting wort medium. The lactobacilli produced
393 different metabolic compositions and displayed differences in tolerance towards beer related stress. *L.*
394 *brevis* protruded as the more stress resistant strain, while *L. plantarum* displayed the lowest stress tolerance.
395 *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* all generated substantial quantities of organic acids and reduced the
396 pH of wort medium and are all candidates for sour beer production. However, the data suggest that attention
397 should be paid to strain selection in conjunction with production method. Indeed, when using lactobacilli
398 in controlled mixed fermentation for sour beer production, or other malt based fermented beverages, the
399 properties of the selected strains could be detrimental to the final product properties. An example of this is
400 the high quantities of diacetyl generated by *L. buchneri* in the multi-stressor trial, which represents the
401 closest environment to that of beer.



402

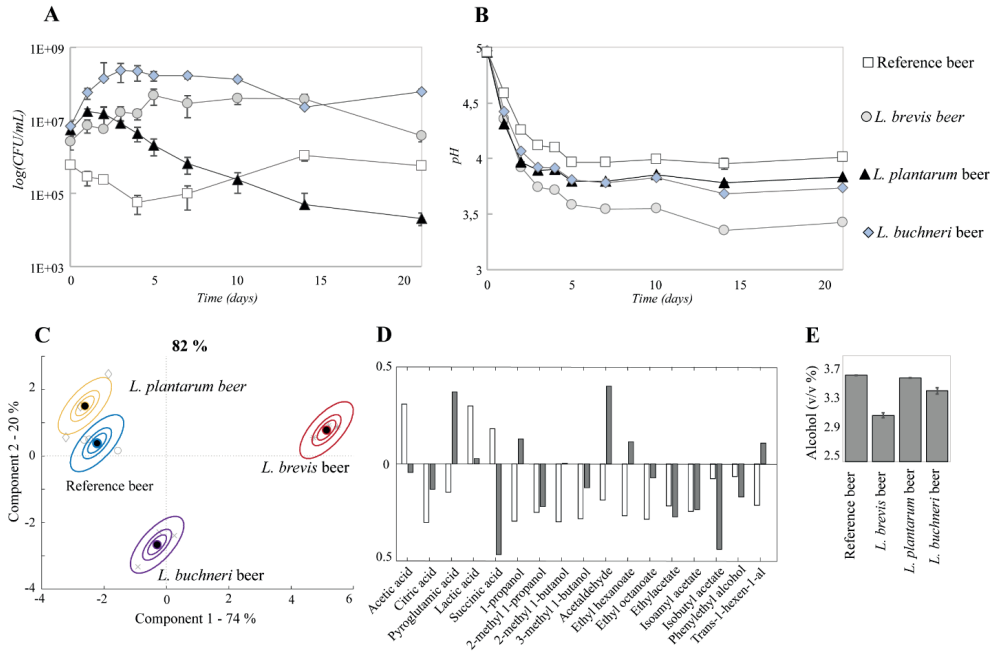
403 **Figure 2.** Metabolite variation in samples and replicate variation described by ASCA scores. The model is based on
 404 the metabolic composition at the end of fermentation (day 7) with the different lactobacilli strains grown under varying
 405 stressor conditions. A) Strain related variation, accounting for 38.1 % of the variation in the metabolic data displayed
 406 in a score plot (upper) with corresponding loading (lower). White bars show loadings for component 1 (92 %) and
 407 grey bars show loadings for component 2 (8 %). B) Environmental stressor related variation in the metabolic data,
 408 accounting for 33.7 % of the variation visualised in a score plot (upper) with corresponding loadings (lower). White
 409 bars show loadings for component 1 (62%) and grey bars show loading for component 2 (17 %). C) Strain-
 410 environmental stress interaction related variation, accounting for 20.2 % of the metabolic variation, visualised in a
 411 score plot (upper) with corresponding loading (lower). White bars show loadings for component 1 (36 %) and grey
 412 bars show loadings for component 2 (27 %).

413 **Small scale co-fermentation experiment.**

414 A lab-scale experiment (400 mL) where the three different lactobacilli were inoculated simultaneously with
415 *S. cerevisiae* was conducted to investigate how the bacteria performed during co-fermentation for three
416 weeks. The co-fermentation product by *S. cerevisiae* with *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* is
417 hereafter referred to as the “*L. brevis* beer”, “*L. plantarum* beer” and “*L. buchneri* beer”. A reference
418 fermentation with *S. cerevisiae* alone, referred to as “the reference beer”, was also carried out. The growth
419 medium was wort of the same composition as in the stressor experiments, supplemented with 5 mg/L iso-
420 α acids. The presence of yeast did not affect lactobacilli viability as their cell counts were similar between
421 single cultures (in the presence of iso- α acids) and co-cultures with *S. cerevisiae* (Fig. 3A). Vice versa, the
422 acidic environment imposed by the lactobacilli was not detrimental to the yeast viability and no pronounced
423 effect was observed between reference single strain beer culture and mixed strain culture beers (Fig. S2).
424 For all four fermentations, a primary pH drop occurred within the five first days (Fig. 3B). The presence
425 of lactobacilli was influential with respect to pH development, as the final pH was lower in all co-
426 fermentations compared to the reference beer. The final pH in the reference beer was 4.0, compared to pH
427 3.4 for *L. brevis* beer, 3.8 for *L. plantarum* beer and 3.7 for *L. buchneri* beer. All lactobacilli were thus able
428 to generate sour beers in the employed co-fermentation method, according to the definition suggested by
429 Tonsmeire (2014) of beer with pH 3.1-3.9. *L. brevis* emerged as the more resistant strain with respect to
430 beer fermentation, as it generated the lowest pH in co-fermentation with *S. cerevisiae*.

431 All lactobacilli were influential to the final metabolite composition after co-fermentation. As observed for
432 pH development, *L. brevis* appeared as the most influential with regards to metabolite composition (Fig.
433 3C, Table S2). The ASCA model explained 82 % of the variation in the metabolites, where the *L. brevis*
434 beer was separated from the others in component 1 (74.3% of the variation in the model) and the *L. buchneri*
435 beer was separated from the others in component 2 (18.9 % of the variation in the model). Lactic and acetic
436 acid were the most important drivers of component 1, while succinic acid and isoamyl acetate were
437 important drivers of component 2 (Fig. 3D). The lowest quantities of organic acids were obtained in the
438 reference beer (110±12 mg/L acetic acid) followed by the *L. plantarum* beer (124±3 mg/L acetic and
439 530±26 mg/L lactic acid) (Table S2). The second highest organic acid content was obtained in the *L.*
440 *buchneri* beer (423±17 mg/L acetic, 878±38 mg/L lactic and 167±5 mg/L succinic acid) and the highest
441 quantities were obtained in the *L. brevis* beer (951±25 mg/L acetic, 2300±55 mg/L lactic and 110±3 mg/L
442 succinic acid). The greater influence exerted by *L. brevis* was not only due to its superior stress tolerance
443 and ability to carry out its metabolism during co-fermentation, but also due to an inhibiting effect on *S.*
444 *cerevisiae* metabolism. This effect was evident from the reduced ethanol production (Fig. 3E), reduced
445 apparent degree of fermentation (ADF) (Fig. S3) and reduced production of a number of metabolites typical

446 for *S. cerevisiae* (isoamyl acetate, 2- methyl 1-propanol, 3-methyl 1-butanol, 2-methyl 1-butanol, 1
 447 propanol) in the *L. brevis* beer compared to the three other beers (Table S2).



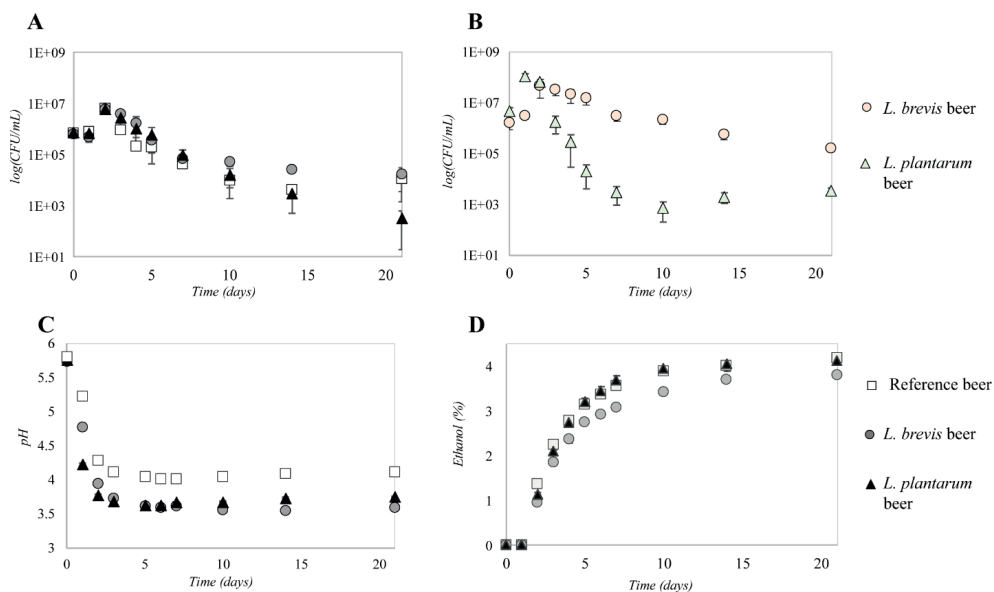
448
 449 **Figure 3.** Small scale fermentations (400 mL) of reference*, *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* beers during 21
 450 days of incubation at 22°C. A) Growth and B) pH development. C) Metabolite variation in samples and replicate
 451 variation described by ASCA scores. The model is based on the metabolite composition at the end of fermentation
 452 (day 21). The model explains 82.4 % of the variation in metabolites. D) Loading for ASCA model in panel C. White
 453 bars show loadings for component 1 (74.3%) and grey bars show loadings for component 2 (19.8 %). E) Final alcohol
 454 percentage (day 21).

455 * The four growth curves for *S. cerevisiae* in the reference, *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* beers are displayed in Fig. S2
 456 in Supporting Information. Only the growth curve for yeast alone is displayed in the figure since the yeast growth curve was similar
 457 for yeast alone and in co-fermentation with LAB.

458 **Beer production through co-fermentation.**

459 Based on the results from the stress experiment, where undesirable accumulation of diacetyl was produced
460 by *L. buchneri* in the multi-stressor trial (Fig. S1C) and based on *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* protruding as
461 most and least stress tolerant both in the stress trial and the small-scale co-fermentation, these strains were
462 selected for upscaled beer production. In order to determine how the strains performed at larger scale in a
463 brewery-like setting, 10 L fermentations at 22°C were conducted using wort. The growth patterns of the
464 lactobacilli were comparable to the small-scale co-fermentations (Fig. 4B). For *L. brevis*, the maximum
465 observed CFU/mL was observed after 48 hours (4.8×10^7) and dropped down to 1.6×10^5 CFU/mL after 21.
466 The maximal observed CFU/mL for *L. plantarum* was 1.1×10^8 after 24 hours and was down to 3.3×10^3
467 CFU/mL after 21 days. *S. cerevisiae* growth was consistent with the small-scale co-fermentation in the
468 respect that the CFU/mL were similar regardless of lactobacilli presence (Fig. 4A). The final sampling (21
469 days) was an exception, where the CFU/mL for *S. cerevisiae* was lower in co-fermentation with *L.*
470 *plantarum* (3.3×10^2 CFU/mL) compared to *S. cerevisiae* alone (1.1×10^4 CFU/mL) or with *L. brevis*
471 (0.7×10^4 CFU/mL).

472 The pH in all three fermentations dropped, with the majority of the pH reduction occurring during the five
473 first days (Fig. 4C). As for the small-scale co-fermentation, *L. brevis* generated the largest pH-drop, with a
474 final pH of 3.6, compared to 3.8 for *L. plantarum* and 4.1 for in the reference beer. Ethanol was produced
475 all throughout the different fermentations (Fig. 4D), reaching a final concentration of 4.2% (v/v) in the
476 reference, 4.1% in the *L. plantarum* beer and 3.8 % for *L. brevis* beer. As for the small scale-co-
477 fermentation, a correspondingly lower ADF was observed in the *L. brevis* beer (Fig. S4). It could be argued
478 that the minor reduction in ethanol production by yeast was merely a result of reduced fermentation pH, as
479 the final pH was lower in the *L. brevis* co-fermentation. However, in a study by Alcine Chan et al. (2019)
480 looking at co-fermentation with *L. paracasei* L26 and *S. cerevisiae* S-04, no significant effect from bacterial
481 co-fermentation on ethanol production was found. In a previous study we have tested for an eventual pH-
482 effect by adding lactic acid to wort prior to yeast fermentation. No effect by reduced fermentation pH (final
483 beer pH 3.7) was found on ethanol production or ADF for the same yeast strain (*S. cerevisiae* S-05) (Dysvik
484 et al., 2019). These results suggest that the reduced performance by *S. cerevisiae* with respect to ethanol
485 production and ADF in the *L. brevis* co-fermentation, was caused by some effect exerted by the presence
486 of *L. brevis* itself. The results also illustrate how important choice of strain can be, in order to obtain wanted
487 properties in the final product. In the current study, *L. brevis* generated higher quantities of organic acids
488 (Table S3) and represented the better choice if low pH/high organic acid content in beer was wanted.
489 However, *L. brevis* impaired the yeast metabolism in some way, and thereby generates a beer where
490 fermentable sugars in the wort was exploited to a lower extent.



491
 492 **Figure 4.** Fermentation (10L scale) in reference, *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers during 21 days of fermentation at
 493 22°C. A) *S. cerevisiae* growth. B) Lactobacilli growth in *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers. C) pH development. D)
 494 Ethanol development.

495 Amino acid and carbohydrate throughout the fermentations were investigated in order study to if the
 496 reduced fermentation performance by *S. cerevisiae* in the *L. brevis* beer could be explained by altered
 497 degradation patterns. The presence of both lactobacilli was highly influential to the amino acid degradation
 498 pattern (Table 1). *L. plantarum* contributed to an elevated rate of depletion of all amino acids compared to
 499 the *L. brevis* beer and the reference beer, as the quantities of amino acids were lower after 24 hours in the
 500 *L. plantarum* beer. An exception was arginine, which was lower after 24 hours in the *L. brevis* beer (20
 501 $\mu\text{mol/g}$) compared to the *L. plantarum* beer (26 $\mu\text{mol/g}$) and substantially lower compared to the reference
 502 (43 $\mu\text{mol/g}$). Despite the higher uptake rate, the concentration of most amino acids was similar after 21
 503 days in the *L. plantarum* beer and the reference beer. *L. brevis* was, however more influential with respect
 504 to final amino acid composition, leaving higher quantities in the beer after 21 days of fermentation. Alanine
 505 was an example, at 0.57 $\mu\text{mol/g}$ after 21 days in the *L. brevis* beer compared to 0.14 $\mu\text{mol/g}$ in the reference
 506 beer. The same trend, with a lower degree of depletion in the *L. brevis* beer was observable for glycine,
 507 histidine, tyrosine and phenylalanine. Both lactobacilli seemingly produced γ -aminobutyric acid (GABA),
 508 as this amino acid accumulated in the co-fermented beers but decreased in the reference beer (Table 1). The
 509 increase was more pronounced in the *L. brevis* beer, where the concentration increased from 0.43 to 0.68
 510 $\mu\text{mol/g}$ in 21 days. GABA is produced from glutamic acid (Ueno, 2000) and production by lactobacilli has
 511 been proven previously (Choi et al., 2006, Li and Cao, 2010). GABA is a product of the glutamate

512 decarboxylase (GAD) system, which represents an acid stress response previously described in lactobacilli
513 (Higuchi et al., 1997). In the GAD system, decarboxylation of glutamic acid increases the intracellular pH
514 by consuming a proton. The arginine deaminase (ADI) pathway can also be part of the response towards
515 acid stress in lactobacilli (Champomier Verges et al., 1999). In the ADI pathway, ATP is generated as
516 arginine is converted to ornithine, carbon dioxide and ammonia. The elevated depletion of arginine, and the
517 production of ornithine (0.29 $\mu\text{mol/g}$ after 21 days) in the *L. brevis* beer, suggests that the ADI pathway is
518 active in *L. brevis*. This coincide with previous literature where the ADI pathway is present in
519 heterofermentative LAB (e.g. *L. brevis*)(Liu et al., 1995). The amino acid results suggest higher activity in
520 the GAD and ADI systems in *L. brevis* compared to *L. plantarum*. This might be part of the explanation of
521 the increased influence during beer fermentation by *L. brevis*. Notably, ingestion of GABA has been
522 associated with a number of health benefits (Dhakal et al., 2012), and GABA is therefore classified as a
523 bioactive compound (Chou and Weimer, 1999) and may be a sought after compound in beer as a beneficial
524 feature.

525 The presence of both lactobacilli influenced the carbohydrate degradation (Table 1). *L. plantarum*
526 contributed to a quicker depletion of maltose, glucose, fructose and maltotriose (Table 1) compared to the
527 reference and *L. brevis* beer (lower concentrations after 1 day), but with similar final concentrations to the
528 reference beer (Table 1). In the *L. brevis* beer, the uptake was seemingly slower, as the concentrations of
529 all carbohydrates (except sucrose which is completely depleted in all beers after 24 hours) after 1 day was
530 slightly higher compared to the reference beer. Maltose and maltotriose were the most abundant
531 carbohydrate detected in the final beer. Concentrations of these two carbohydrates was higher at the end of
532 the fermentation in the *L. brevis* beer (3.12 \pm 0.07 g/L maltose and 2.85 \pm 0.13 g/L maltotriose) compared to
533 the reference beer (1.08 \pm 0.10 g/L maltose and 0.64 \pm 0.03 g/L maltotriose).

534 Overall, the reported data suggest that lactobacilli influenced the beer fermentation in different ways. While
535 *L. plantarum* contributes in the fermentation by depleting amino acids and carbohydrates quickly, its
536 presence did not disrupt the yeast fermentation extensively, as the final ethanol concentration and ADF are
537 highly similar to the reference beer. *L. brevis* did, however, affect the final ethanol concentration and ADF.
538 Part of this reducing effect on *S. cerevisiae* performance with respect to ethanol production and ADF, can
539 be explained by an interfering impact on the yeast ability to metabolise free amino acids and carbohydrates.

540
541
542

Table 1. Free amino acids and carbohydrates during fermentation (10 L, 22°C, 21 days) of the reference, *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers. The initial sampling (0 h), 24 hours and the final sampling (21 days) are included in the table. All values are averages of triplicates. “n.d.” = not detected

Amino acid	Amino acids ($\mu\text{mol/g}$)					
	Reference beer		<i>L. brevis</i> beer		<i>L. plantarum</i> beer	
	0 h	1 day	21 days	0 hours	1 day	21 days
<i>Alanine</i>	0.85 \pm 0.08	0.91 \pm 0.09	0.14 \pm 0.02	0.90 \pm 0.01	0.89 \pm 0.03	0.57 \pm 0.02
<i>Glycine</i>	0.29 \pm 0.02	0.29 \pm 0.03	0.12 \pm 0.01	0.34 \pm 0.00	0.30 \pm 0.01	0.26 \pm 0.01
<i>Valine</i>	0.61 \pm 0.06	0.63 \pm 0.06	0.06 \pm 0.01	0.66 \pm 0.02	0.65 \pm 0.03	0.09 \pm 0.01
<i>Arginine</i>	0.47 \pm 0.05	0.43 \pm 0.04	0.04 \pm 0.01	0.47 \pm 0.00	0.20 \pm 0.01	n.d.
<i>GABA</i>	0.41 \pm 0.04	0.42 \pm 0.04	0.29 \pm 0.01	0.43 \pm 0.01	0.48 \pm 0.02	0.68 \pm 0.04
<i>Aspartic acid</i>	0.40 \pm 0.04	0.38 \pm 0.03	0.04 \pm 0.01	0.42 \pm 0.00	0.39 \pm 0.02	0.09 \pm 0.00
<i>Glutamic acid</i>	0.52 \pm 0.05	0.50 \pm 0.04	0.05 \pm 0.01	0.55 \pm 0.01	0.47 \pm 0.02	0.06 \pm 0.00
<i>Asparagine</i>	0.51 \pm 0.06	0.42 \pm 0.04	0.02 \pm 0.01	0.55 \pm 0.01	0.44 \pm 0.02	0.02 \pm 0.00
<i>Serine</i>	0.43 \pm 0.04	0.35 \pm 0.03	0.05 \pm 0.01	0.46 \pm 0.00	0.35 \pm 0.01	0.05 \pm 0.00
<i>Glutamine</i>	0.28 \pm 0.03	0.24 \pm 0.02	0.04 \pm 0.00	0.30 \pm 0.00	0.21 \pm 0.01	0.04 \pm 0.00
<i>Histidine</i>	0.23 \pm 0.03	0.22 \pm 0.02	0.06 \pm 0.00	0.23 \pm 0.00	0.23 \pm 0.01	0.11 \pm 0.01
<i>Threonine</i>	0.27 \pm 0.03	0.20 \pm 0.02	0.03 \pm 0.01	0.28 \pm 0.00	0.21 \pm 0.01	0.03 \pm 0.00
<i>Citulline</i>	n.d.	0.01 \pm 0.00	0.01 \pm 0.00	0.03 \pm 0.00	0.09 \pm 0.00	0.05 \pm 0.00
<i>Tyrosine</i>	0.33 \pm 0.03	0.33 \pm 0.03	0.04 \pm 0.01	0.35 \pm 0.00	0.33 \pm 0.01	0.10 \pm 0.01
<i>Methionine</i>	0.08 \pm 0.01	0.08 \pm 0.01	0.04 \pm 0.03	0.08 \pm 0.00	0.10 \pm 0.00	0.08 \pm 0.00
<i>Isoleucine</i>	0.33 \pm 0.03	0.33 \pm 0.03	0.04 \pm 0.01	0.36 \pm 0.01	0.34 \pm 0.01	0.03 \pm 0.00
<i>Tryptophane</i>	0.55 \pm 0.06	0.54 \pm 0.05	0.04 \pm 0.01	0.59 \pm 0.01	0.45 \pm 0.16	0.05 \pm 0.00
<i>Phenylalanine</i>	0.21 \pm 0.02	0.21 \pm 0.02	0.03 \pm 0.01	0.23 \pm 0.01	0.31 \pm 0.13	0.11 \pm 0.01
<i>Leucine</i>	0.65 \pm 0.07	0.57 \pm 0.05	0.07 \pm 0.01	0.70 \pm 0.01	0.60 \pm 0.02	0.07 \pm 0.00
<i>Ornithine</i>	0.14 \pm 0.08	0.13 \pm 0.08	0.12 \pm 0.07	0.20 \pm 0.00	0.17 \pm 0.01	0.29 \pm 0.02
<i>Lysine</i>	0.35 \pm 0.04	0.27 \pm 0.03	0.03 \pm 0.00	0.38 \pm 0.01	0.27 \pm 0.01	0.03 \pm 0.00

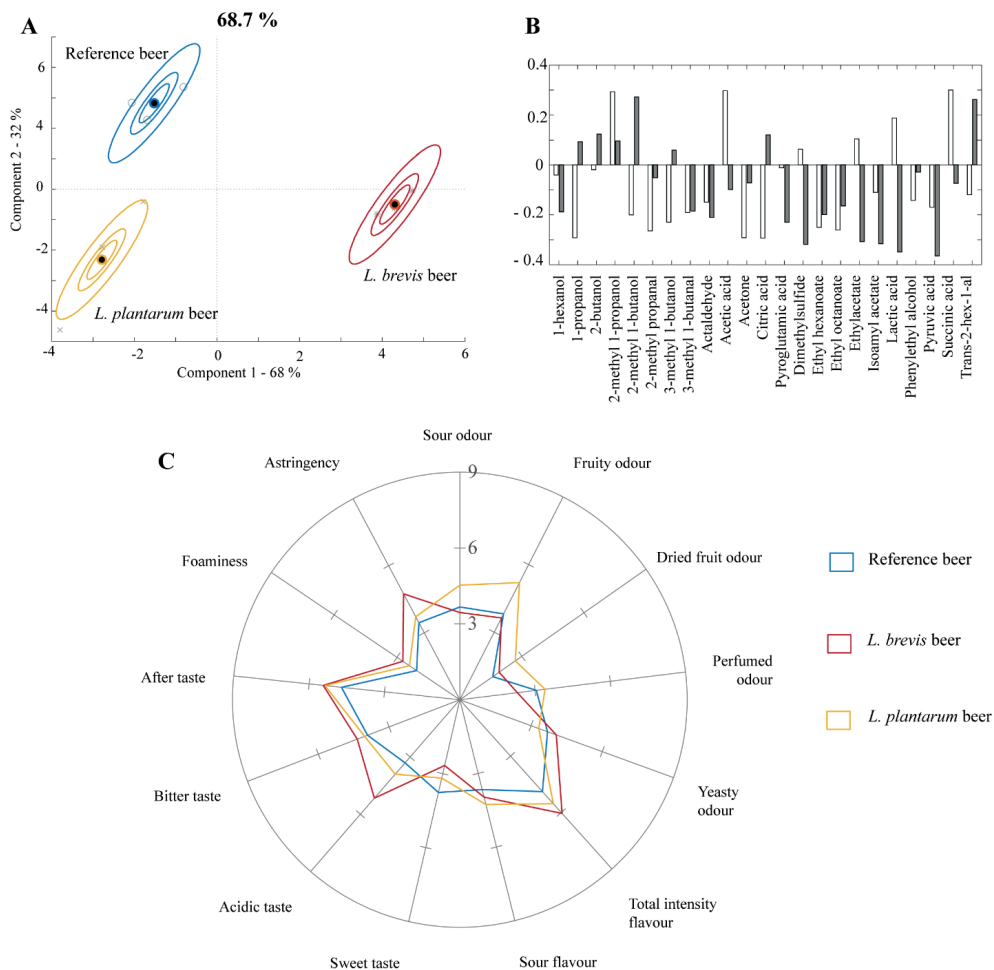
	Carbohydrates (g/L)					
	Reference beer		<i>L. brevis</i> beer		<i>L. plantarum</i> beer	
	0 hours	1 day	21 days	0 hours	1 day	21 days
<i>Glucose</i>	6.97 \pm 0.17	4.95 \pm 0.15	0.01 \pm 0.00	6.83 \pm 0.10	5.11 \pm 0.24	0.01 \pm 0.00
<i>Fructose</i>	3.21 \pm 0.19	2.82 \pm 0.07	0.18 \pm 0.01	3.49 \pm 0.05	3.15 \pm 0.17	0.14 \pm 0.01
<i>Sucrose</i>	1.16 \pm 0.09	n.d.	n.d.	1.40 \pm 0.30	n.d.	n.d.
<i>Maltose</i>	52.87 \pm 0.87	46.40 \pm 3.46	1.08 \pm 0.10	52.88 \pm 0.91	47.84 \pm 1.35	3.12 \pm 0.07
<i>Maltotriose</i>	11.70 \pm 0.78	9.36 \pm 0.33	0.64 \pm 0.03	13.23 \pm 0.30	10.56 \pm 0.74	2.85 \pm 0.13

543 **Metabolite composition and sensory analysis.** The metabolite composition of the final beers was
544 analysed, and the beers were evaluated sensorially. Correspondingly to the small-scale co-fermentation, *L.*
545 *brevis* seemingly exerted more influence with respect to metabolic composition than *L. plantarum* while
546 co-fermenting with *S. cerevisiae*. This was visible from the ASCA score plot (Fig. 5A), where the *L. brevis*
547 beer was separated from the reference beer in both component 1 and 2, while the *L. plantarum* beer only in
548 component 2. Component 1 accounted for 68 % and component 2 accounted for 32 % of the variation in
549 the ASCA, which explained 68.7 % of the variation in the metabolites. Lactic acid, acetic acid, ethyl
550 hexanoate and ethyl octanoate were important drivers of the ASCA model, important in both component 1
551 and 2 (Fig. 5B). The highest concentration of organic acids was obtained in the *L. brevis* beer (2598±56
552 mg/L lactic, 942±11 mg/L acetic acid and 196±14 mg/l succinic acid) (Table S3). Significantly lower yet
553 substantial quantities of organic acid were obtained in the *L. plantarum* beer (1791±94 mg/L of lactic and
554 89±26 mg/L acetic acid), while no lactic acid or succinic acid and only 31±4 mg/L acetic acid was generated
555 in the reference beer. Lactic acid is associated with acidity and sourness (Van Oevelen et al., 1976) and has
556 a reported taste threshold 400 mg/L (Engan, 1974). Acetic acid is associated with acidity, sour (Engan,
557 1974) and vinegary flavours (Van Oevelen et al., 1976) and has a reported sensory threshold of 200 mg/L
558 (Engan, 1974). Both lactic and acetic acid were well above reported sensory thresholds in the *L. brevis* beer,
559 which corresponds well with this beer being perceived as significantly higher than the *L. plantarum* and the
560 reference beer in acidic taste in the sensory analysis (Fig. 5C, Table S4). The *L. brevis* beer was also scored
561 as significantly higher in astringency compared to the other beers. This also corresponds well with the
562 metabolic data, as astringency is partly related to organic acid content (Da Conceicao Neta et al., 2007),
563 and higher perception of astringency is correlated with decreasing pH (Lawless et al., 1996).

564 The *L. plantarum* beer was perceived as highest in sour odour (Fig. 5C). The attribute “sour odour” is
565 related to a fresh, balanced odour generally related to presence of organic acids (Table S1) (ISO, 2012).
566 The *L. plantarum* and *L. brevis* beers were different in their organic acid content, not only in the total
567 concentrations, but also in the relative ratios between the organic acids in the beer. The lactic:acetic acid
568 ratio in the *L. brevis* beer was approximately 3:1, while the corresponding ratio in the *L. plantarum* beer
569 was closer to 20:1. It could be speculated that this difference in the organic acid content and ratios somehow
570 manifests as difference in perceived sour odour. The *L. plantarum* beer was also scored higher in fruity
571 odour compared to the *L. brevis* and reference beer, and higher in dried fruit odour compared to the
572 reference (Fig. 5C) (Table S3). This corresponds with the beer being higher in the fruity esters ethyl
573 hexanoate and ethyl octanoate (Table S3). Ethyl hexanoate is associated with fruit, fennel and solvent
574 flavours (Xu et al., 2017) and has a sensory threshold in beer of 0.3 mg/L (Harrison, 1970). Ethyl octanoate
575 is associated with sweet and fruity flavours (Yonezawa and Fushiki, 2002) and a sensory threshold of 0.9-
576 1.0 mg/L in beer (Pires and Brányik, 2015). At 0.11±0.01 mg/L ethyl hexanoate and 0.03 mg/ ethyl

577 octanoate in the *L. plantarum* beer (Table S3), both esters were below the sensory threshold. Their presence
578 could, however, be influential to the sensory properties through synergistic, sub-threshold effects (Dalton
579 et al., 2000).

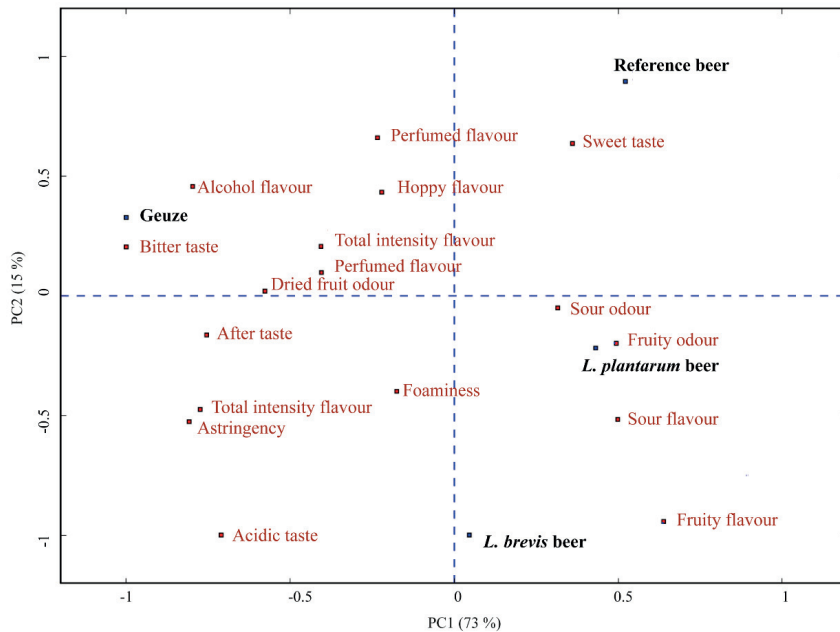
580 Further significant differences were found between all the three beers (excluding the commercial Geuze
581 beer from the statistical analysis) in the sensory analysis. Of 22 evaluated attributes (Table S1), 13 were
582 scored as significantly different between two or more of the beers (Fig. 5C, Table S4). Both beers produced
583 through co-fermentation with lactobacilli were perceived as sensorially different from the beer produced
584 through fermentation by *S. cerevisiae* alone. The *L. plantarum* beer was scored significantly higher
585 compared to the reference beer in sour odour, fruity odour, dried fruit odour, sour flavour and after taste
586 and significantly lower in sweet taste. The *L. brevis* beer was scored significantly higher compared to the
587 reference beer in total intensity flavour, acidic taste, bitter taste, after taste, foaminess and astringency and
588 significantly lower in sweet taste. The *L. brevis* and the *L. plantarum* beer were perceived as significantly
589 different from each other in sour odour, fruity odour, perfumed odour, yeasty odour, sweet taste, acidic
590 taste and astringency (Fig. 5C, Table S4).



591

592 **Figure 5.** Properties of the final beer from 10 L fermentations at 22°C for 21 days in the reference, *L. brevis* and *L.*
 593 *plantarum* beers. A) Metabolite variation in samples and replicate variation described by ASCA scores. The model is
 594 based on the metabolic composition in the final beer products. The model explains 69 % of the variation in metabolites.
 595 B) Loading weights for ASCA model in panel A. White bars show loadings for component 1 (68 %) and grey bars
 596 show loadings for component 2 (32 %). C) Sensory properties for the three different beers. The graph only displays
 597 scores for sensory attributes assessed as significantly different between two or more of the beers.

598 A commercial sour beer reference (Boon Geuze) was evaluated at the end of the sensory analysis, in order
599 to assess how the sour beers in the current study compared to a traditional sour beer. To visualize the
600 difference in the flavour profile (Table S5) of the four beers, we generated a PCA bi-plot with beers as
601 loadings and sensory attributes as scores (Fig. 6). The commercial Geuze beer is oriented oppositely to the
602 three experimentally produced sour beers in component 1 in the PCA plot and was sensorially different.
603 The Geuze sour beer was scored as significantly different from all other beers in total odour intensity,
604 alcohol flavour, sour flavour and fruity flavour (Table S5). Being produced through a completely different
605 method, the Geuze was expected to be sensorially different from the beers produced in the current
606 experiment. The objective of the current study was not to replicate the sensory character of a geuze style
607 beer, which originates through year-long spontaneous fermentation (Van Oevelen et al., 1977), but rather
608 to get an idea of how beers produced through controlled co-fermentations compared to known commercial
609 sour beers. It is noteworthy that both the *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers were scored closer to the Geuze
610 sour beer, significantly higher compared to the reference beer in total flavour intensity and after taste (Table
611 S5). In addition, the *L. brevis* beer was perceived as similar to the Geuze sour beer and significantly different
612 from the *L. plantarum* and reference beer in sweet taste, acidic taste and astringency.



613

614 **Figure 6.** PCA bi-plot with beers as loadings (blue) and attributes as scores (red), based on the sensory analysis of the
 615 reference, *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers. The PCA also includes sensory results from a commercial sour beer
 616 reference included at the end of the sensory analysis. PC1 explains 73.3 % in the sample set, while PC2 explains
 617 15.1%.

618 **Concluding remarks.**

619 This study shows that *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* displayed different responses to beer-related
620 environmental stress factors. While *L. brevis* was robust towards stress, the metabolism of *L. plantarum*
621 and *L. buchneri* was severely inhibited by multiple environmental stress-factors. The metabolic data
622 revealed how a stressful environment can cause accumulation of unwanted, flavour active metabolic
623 products during fermentation (i.e. accumulation of diacetyl in *L. buchneri* multi-stressor trial)...
624 Remarkably, the current study demonstrates how controlled co-fermentation with *S. cerevisiae* and a stress-
625 vulnerable *L. plantarum* can be used to produce sour beer within a 21-day fermentation period, resulting in
626 a product with increased total flavour intensity, fruity odour and dried fruit odour. The study also
627 demonstrates how a stress-tolerant *L. brevis* can be used to increase total flavour intensity and produce a
628 sour beer, similar to commercial Geuze sour beer in acidic taste, sweet taste and astringency. Controlled
629 mixed fermentations, and fermentations of wort with non-traditional microbes offers a great potential for
630 creation of novel sour beer products with high production control and short production time. By extending
631 the currently explored method to other mixed fermentations with multistrain yeasts and/or bacteria
632 combinations, it might be possible to shift more sensory properties in the direction of traditional sour beer
633 products and create beer beverages with novel organoleptic properties.

634 **Acknowledgements.**

635 Nofima AS is thanked for the opportunity to carry out sensory analysis. The department of Biotechnology
636 at the University of Natural Resources and Life Sciences, Vienna, Austria is acknowledged for kindly
637 donating *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034. This work originated from a faculty funded Ph.D. fellowship grant
638 at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences. Finally, we wish to acknowledge the Norwegian Research
639 council (grant no. 244259 and 208674) which contributed with parts of the funding and infrastructure that
640 were essential for the experiments.

641 **References.**

- 642 ALCINE CHAN, M. Z., CHUA, J. Y., TOH, M. & LIU, S.-Q. 2019. Survival of probiotic strain *Lactobacillus*
643 *paracasei* L26 during co-fermentation with *S. cerevisiae* for the development of a novel beer
644 beverage. *Food Microbiology*, 82, 541-550.
- 645 BERGSVEINSON, J., BAECKER, N., PITTET, V. & ZIOLA, B. 2015. Role of Plasmids in *Lactobacillus brevis*
646 BSO 464 Hop Tolerance and Beer Spoilage. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 81, 1234.
- 647 BERGSVEINSON, J., FRIESEN, V. & ZIOLA, B. 2016. Transcriptome analysis of beer-spoiling *Lactobacillus*
648 *brevis* BSO 464 during growth in degassed and gassed beer. *International Journal of Food*
649 *Microbiology*, 235, 28-35.
- 650 BÜTIKOFER, U. & ARDÖ, Y. 1999. Quantitative determination of free amino acids in cheese. *Bulletin of*
651 *the International Dairy Federation*, 337.
- 652 CHAMPOMIER VERGES, M. C., ZUNIGA, M., MOREL-DEVILLE, F., PEREZ-MARTINEZ, G., ZAGOREC, M. &
653 EHRlich, S. D. 1999. Relationships between arginine degradation, pH and survival in
654 *Lactobacillus sakei*. *FEMS Microbiol Lett*, 180, 297-304.
- 655 CHARALAMPOPOULOS, D., WANG, R., PANDIELLA, S. S. & WEBB, C. 2002. Application of cereals and
656 cereal components in functional foods: a review. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 79,
657 131-141.
- 658 CHOI, S.-I., LEE, J.-W., PARK, S.-M., LEE, M.-Y., JI, G.-E., PARK, M.-S., HEO, T.-R. J. J. O. M. &
659 BIOTECHNOLOGY 2006. Improvement of gamma-Aminobutyric Acid (GABA) Production Using
660 Cell Entrapment of *Lactobacillus brevis* GABA 057. 16, 562-568.
- 661 CHOU, L. S. & WEIMER, B. 1999. Isolation and characterization of acid- and bile-tolerant isolates from
662 strains of *Lactobacillus acidophilus*. *J Dairy Sci*, 82, 23-31.
- 663 COSTELLO, P. J., SIEBERT, T. E., SOLOMON, M. R. & BARTOWSKY, E. J. 2013. Synthesis of fruity ethyl
664 esters by acyl coenzyme A: alcohol acyltransferase and reverse esterase activities in *Oenococcus*
665 *oeni* and *Lactobacillus plantarum*. *Journal of Applied Microbiology*, 114, 797-806.
- 666 CRISTIANI, G. & MONNET, V. 2001. Food micro-organismes and aromatic ester. *Sciences des aliments*, 21,
667 211-230.
- 668 CUI, S., ZHAO, N., LU, W., ZHAO, F., ZHENG, S., WANG, W. & CHEN, W. 2019. Effect of different
669 *Lactobacillus* species on volatile and nonvolatile flavor compounds in juices fermentation. *Food*
670 *science & nutrition*, 7, 2214-2223.
- 671 DA CONCEICAO NETA, E. R., JOHANNINGSMEIER, S. D. & MCFEETERS, R. F. 2007. The Chemistry and
672 Physiology of Sour Taste—A Review. *Journal of Food Science*, 72, R33-R38.
- 673 DALTON, P., DOOLITTLE, N., NAGATA, H. & BRESLIN, P. A. S. 2000. The merging of the senses: integration
674 of subthreshold taste and smell. *Nature Neuroscience*, 3, 431-2.
- 675 DHAKAL, R., BAJPAL, V. K. & BAEK, K.-H. 2012. Production of gaba (γ - Aminobutyric acid) by
676 microorganisms: a review. *Brazilian journal of microbiology* : [publication of the Brazilian Society
677 for Microbiology], 43, 1230-1241.
- 678 DONGMO, S. N., PROCOPIO, S., SACHER, B. & BECKER, T. 2016. Flavor of lactic acid fermented malt
679 based beverages: Current status and perspectives. *Trends in Food Science & Technology*, 54, 37-
680 51.
- 681 DYSVIK, A., LILAND, K. H., MYHRER, K. S., WESTERENG, B., RUKKE, E.-O., DE ROUCK, G. & WICKLUND, T.
682 2019. Pre-fermentation with lactic acid bacteria in sour beer production. *Journal of the Institute*
683 *of Brewing*, 125, 342-356.
- 684 ENGAN, S. 1974. Organoleptic threshold values of some organic acids in beer. *Journal of the Institute of*
685 *Brewing*, 80, 162-163.
- 686 G-ALEGRÍA, E., LÓPEZ, I., RUIZ, J. I., SÁENZ, J., FERNÁNDEZ, E., ZARAZAGA, M., DIZY, M., TORRES, C. &
687 RUIZ-LARREA, F. 2004. High tolerance of wild *Lactobacillus plantarum* and *Oenococcus oeni*

688 strains to lyophilisation and stress environmental conditions of acid pH and ethanol. *FEMS*
689 *Microbiology Letters*, 230, 53-61.

690 GOLD, R. S., MEAGHER, M. M., HUTKINS, R. & CONWAY, T. J. J. O. I. M. 1992. Ethanol tolerance and
691 carbohydrate metabolism in lactobacilli. 10, 45-54.

692 GUCHTE, M., SERROR, P., CHERVAUX, C., SMOKVINA, T., EHRlich, S. & MAGUIN, E. 2002. Stress
693 response in lactic acid bacteria. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek*, 82, 187-216.

694 GUZEL-SEYDİM, Z. B., KOK-TAS, T., GREENE, A. K. & SEYDİM, A. C. 2011. Review: Functional Properties of
695 Kefir. *Critical Reviews in Food Science and Nutrition*, 51, 261-268.

696 HARRISON, G. A. F. 1970. The flavour of beer - a review. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 76, 486-495.

697 HAYASHI, N., ITO, M., HORIIKE, S. & TAGUCHI, H. 2001. Molecular cloning of a putative divalent-cation
698 transporter gene as a new genetic marker for the identification of *Lactobacillus brevis* strains
699 capable of growing in beer. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol*, 55, 596-603.

700 HEINL, S., WIBBERG, D., EIKMEYER, F., SZCZEPANOWSKI, R., BLOM, J., LINKE, B., GOESMANN, A.,
701 GRABHERR, R., SCHWAB, H., PÜHLER, A. & SCHLÜTER, A. 2012. Insights into the completely
702 annotated genome of *Lactobacillus buchneri* CD034, a strain isolated from stable grass silage.
703 *Journal of Biotechnology*, 161, 153-166.

704 HIGUCHI, T., HAYASHI, H. & ABE, K. 1997. Exchange of glutamate and gamma-aminobutyrate in a
705 *Lactobacillus* strain. *Journal of bacteriology*, 179, 3362-3364.

706 IBRAHİM, F. & OUWEHAND, A. C. 2019. The Genus *Lactobacillus*. In: GABRIEL VINDEROLA, ARTHUR C.
707 OUWEHAND, SEPPO SALMINEN & ATTE VON WRIGHT (eds.) *Lactic acid bacteria: Microbiological*
708 *and Functional Aspects*. Boca Raton, FL, USA: CRC Press, Taylor and Francis Group.

709 ISO 2007. ISO 8589: Sensory analysis – General guidance for the design of test rooms. Genève:
710 International Organisation for Standardisation.

711 ISO 2012. ISO 8586: Sensory Analysis – General Guidelines for the Selection, Training and Monitoring of
712 Selected Assessors and Expert Sensory Assessors. Genève: International Organisation for
713 Standardisation.

714 JANSEN, J. J., HOEFSLOOT, H. C. J., VAN DER GREEF, J., TIMMERMAN, M. E., WESTERHUIS, J. A. & SMILDE,
715 A. K. 2005. ASCA: analysis of multivariate data obtained from an experimental design. *Journal of*
716 *Chemometrics*, 19, 469-481.

717 KALLEL-MHIRI, H. & MICLO, A. 1993. Mechanism of ethyl acetate synthesis by *Kluyveromyces fragilis*.
718 *FEMS Microbiology Letters*, 111, 207-212.

719 LAWLESS, H. T. & HEYMANN, H. 2010. *Sensory evaluation of food : principles and practices*, New York,
720 Springer.

721 LAWLESS, H. T., HORNE, J. & GIASI, P. 1996. Astringency of organic acids is related to pH. *Chem Senses*,
722 21, 397-403.

723 LI, H. & CAO, Y. 2010. Lactic acid bacterial cell factories for gamma-aminobutyric acid. *Amino Acids*, 39,
724 1107-16.

725 LILAND, K. H., SMILDE, A., MARINI, F. & NÆS, T. 2018. Confidence ellipsoids for ASCA models based on
726 multivariate regression theory. *Journal of Chemometrics*, 32, e2990.

727 LIU, S., PRITCHARD, G. G., HARDMAN, M. J. & PILONE, G. J. 1995. Occurrence of arginine deiminase
728 pathway enzymes in arginine catabolism by wine lactic Acid bacteria. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 61,
729 310-6.

730 LIU, S. Q., HOLLAND, R. & CROW, V. L. 2004. Esters and their biosynthesis in fermented dairy products: a
731 review. *International Dairy Journal*, 14, 923-945.

732 MARSILI, R. T., OSTAPENKO, H., SIMMONS, R. E. & GREEN, D. E. 1981. High Performance Liquid
733 Chromatographic Determination of Organic Acids in Dairy Products. *Journal of Food Science*, 46,
734 52-57.

735 MATEO, E. M., MEDINA, Á., MATEO, R. & JIMÉNEZ, M. 2010. Effect of ethanol on the ability of
736 *Oenococcus oeni* to remove ochratoxin A in synthetic wine-like media. *Food Control*, 21, 935-
737 941.

738 MEILGAARD, M. C., DALGLIESH, C. E. & CLAPPERTON, J. F. 1979. Beer Flavour Terminology 1. *Journal of*
739 *the Institute of Brewing*, 85, 38-42.

740 MINERVINI, F., DE ANGELIS, M., DI CAGNO, R. & GOBBETTI, M. 2014. Ecological parameters influencing
741 microbial diversity and stability of traditional sourdough. *International Journal of Food*
742 *Microbiology*, 171, 136-146.

743 MOE, K. M., PORCELLATO, D. & SKEIE, S. 2013. Metabolism of milk fat globule membrane components
744 by nonstarter lactic acid bacteria isolated from cheese. *Journal of Dairy Science*, 96, 727-739.

745 MTSHALI, P. S., DIVOL, B. & DU TOIT, M. 2012. Identification and characterization of *Lactobacillus florum*
746 strains isolated from South African grape and wine samples. *International Journal of Food*
747 *Microbiology*, 153, 106-113.

748 NARVHUS, J. A., ØSTERAAS, K., MUTUKUMIRA, T. & ABRAHAMSEN, R. K. 1998. Production of fermented
749 milk using a malty compound-producing strain of *Lactococcus lactis* subsp. *lactis* biovar.
750 diacetylactis, isolated from Zimbabwean naturally fermented milk. *International Journal of Food*
751 *Microbiology*, 41, 73-80.

752 OSBURN, K., AMARAL, J., METCALF, S. R., NICKENS, D. M., ROGERS, C. M., SAUSEN, C., CAPUTO, R.,
753 MILLER, J., LI, H., TENNESSEN, J. M. & BOCHMAN, M. L. 2018. Primary souring: A novel bacteria-
754 free method for sour beer production. *Food Microbiology*, 70, 76-84.

755 PEYER, L. C., ZARNKOW, M., JACOB, F., DE SCHUTTER, D. P. & ARENDT, E. K. 2017. Sour Brewing: Impact
756 of *Lactobacillus Amylovorus* FST2.11 on Technological and Quality Attributes of Acid Beers.
757 *Journal of the American Society of Brewing Chemists*, 75, 207-216.

758 PIRES, E. & BRÁNYIK, T. 2015. *Biochemistry of beer fermentation*, Springer International Publishing AG
759 Switzerland.

760 RIPARI, V., CECCHI, T. & BERARDI, E. 2016. Microbiological characterisation and volatiles profile of
761 model, ex-novo, and traditional Italian white wheat sourdoughs. *Food Chemistry*, 205, 297-307.

762 SALMERÓN, I., LOEZA-SERRANO, S., PÉREZ-VEGA, S. & PANDIELLA, S. S. 2015. Headspace gas
763 chromatography (HS-GC) analysis of imperative flavor compounds in *Lactobacilli*-fermented
764 barley and malt substrates. *Food Science and Biotechnology*, 24, 1363-1371.

765 SAMI, M., YAMASHITA, H., HIRONO, T., KADOKURA, H., KITAMOTO, K., YODA, K. & YAMASAKI, M. 1997.
766 Hop-resistant *Lactobacillus brevis* contains a novel plasmid harboring a multidrug resistance-like
767 gene. *Journal of Fermentation and Bioengineering*, 84, 1-6.

768 SERRAZANETTI, D. I., GUERZONI, M. E., CORSETTI, A. & VOGEL, R. 2009. Metabolic impact and potential
769 exploitation of the stress reactions in lactobacilli. *Food Microbiology*, 26, 700-711.

770 SIMPSON, W. & HAMMOND, J. R. M. 1991. Antibacterial action of hop resin materials. *European Brewing*
771 *Convention, Proceedings of Congress*, 185-192.

772 SIMPSON, W. J. 1993a. Cambridge prize lecture. Studies on the sensitivity of lactic acid bacteria to hop
773 bitter acids. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 99, 405-411.

774 SIMPSON, W. J. 1993b. Ionophoric action of trans-isohumulone on *Lactobacillus brevis*. 139, 1041-1045.

775 SIMPSON, W. J. & SMITH, A. R. 1992. Factors affecting antibacterial activity of hop compounds and their
776 derivatives. *J Appl Bacteriol*, 72, 327-34.

777 STEFANOVIC, E., THIERRY, A., MAILLARD, M.-B., BERTUZZI, A., REA, M. C., FITZGERALD, G., MCAULIFFE,
778 O. & KILCAWLEY, K. N. 2017. Strains of the *Lactobacillus casei* group show diverse abilities for
779 the production of flavor compounds in 2 model systems. *Journal of Dairy Science*, 100, 6918-
780 6929.

781 SUZUKI, K. 2011. 125th Anniversary Review: Microbiological Instability of Beer Caused by Spoilage
782 Bacteria. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 117, 131-155.

- 783 SUZUKI, K., IJIMA, K., OZAKI, K. & YAMASHITA, H. 2005. Isolation of a Hop-Sensitive Variant of
784 *Lactobacillus lindneri* and Identification of Genetic Markers for Beer Spoilage Ability of Lactic
785 Acid Bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 71, 5089.
- 786 TONSMEIRE, M. 2014. *American Sour Beers: Innovative Techniques for Mixed Fermentations*, Boulder,
787 Colorado, Brewer Publications.
- 788 TSUJI, A., KOZAWA, M., TOKUDA, K., ENOMOTO, T. & KOYANAGI, T. 2018. Robust Domination of
789 *Lactobacillus sakei* in Microbiota During Traditional Japanese Sake Starter Yamahai-Moto
790 Fermentation and the Accompanying Changes in Metabolites. *Current Microbiology*, 75, 1498-
791 1505.
- 792 UENO, H. J. J. O. M. C. B. E. 2000. Enzymatic and structural aspects on glutamate decarboxylase. 10, 67-
793 79.
- 794 VAN OEVELEN, D., DE L'ESCAILLE, F. & VERACHTERT, H. 1976. Synthesis of aroma components during
795 spontaneous fermentation of lambic and gueuze. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 82, 322-
796 326.
- 797 VAN OEVELEN, D., SPAEPEN, M., TIMMERMANS, P. & VERACHTERT, H. 1977. Microbiological aspects of
798 spontaneous wort fermentation in the production of lambic and gueuze. *Journal of the Institute*
799 *of Brewing*, 83, 356-360.
- 800 VANN, L. & SHEPPARD, J. D. 2005. Development of a biosensor for measurement of diacetyl in beer.
801 *Transactions of the ASAE*, 48, 2223-2228.
- 802 VAUGHAN, A., O'SULLIVAN, T. & VAN SINDEREN, D. 2005. Enhancing the Microbiological Stability of Malt
803 and Beer — A Review. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 111, 355-371.
- 804 VERACHTERT, H. & DERDELINCKX, G. 2014. BELGIAN ACIDIC BEERS: Daily Reminiscences of the Past.
805 *Cerevisia*, 38, 121-128.
- 806 VON WRIGHT, A. & AXELSSON, L. 2019. Lactic Acid Bacteria An Introduction. In: VINDEROLA, G.,
807 OUWEHAND ARTHUR C., SALMINEN SEPPO & ATTE, V. W. (eds.) *Lactic acid Bacteria:*
808 *Microbiology and Functional Aspects*, 5th edn. Boca Raton, USA: CRC Press, Taylor & Francis
809 group.
- 810 VRIESEKOOP, F., KRAHL, M., HUCKER, B. & MENZ, G. 2012. 125th Anniversary Review: Bacteria in
811 brewing: The good, the bad and the ugly. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, 118, 335-345.
- 812 WANG, S., LI, S., ZHAO, H., GU, P., CHEN, Y., ZHANG, B. & ZHU, B. 2018. Acetaldehyde released by
813 *Lactobacillus plantarum* enhances accumulation of pyranoanthocyanins in wine during
814 malolactic fermentation. *Food Research International*, 108, 254-263.
- 815 WU, Y., MA, H., ZHENG, M. & WANG, K. 2015. Lactic acid production from acidogenic fermentation of
816 fruit and vegetable wastes. *Bioresource Technology*, 191, 53-58.
- 817 XU, Y., WANG, D., LI, G., HAO, J., JIANG, W., LIU, Z. & QIN, Q. 2017. Flavor Contribution of Esters in Lager
818 Beers and an Analysis of Their Flavor Thresholds. *Journal of the American Society of Brewing*
819 *Chemists*, 75, 201-206.
- 820 YE, J. J., NEAL, J. W., CUI, X., REIZER, J. & SAIER, M. H., JR. 1994. Regulation of the glucose:H⁺ symporter
821 by metabolite-activated ATP-dependent phosphorylation of HPr in *Lactobacillus brevis*. *J*
822 *Bacteriol*, 176, 3484-92.
- 823 YONEZAWA, T. & FUSHIKI, T. 2002. Testing for Taste and Flavour of Beer. In: JACKSON, J. F. & LINSKENS,
824 H. F. (eds.) *Analysis of Taste and Aroma*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer.
- 825 ØSTLIE, H. M., TREIMO, J. & NARVHUS, J. A. 2005. Effect of temperature on growth and metabolism of
826 probiotic bacteria in milk. *International Dairy Journal*, 15, 989-997.

827

Supporting information.

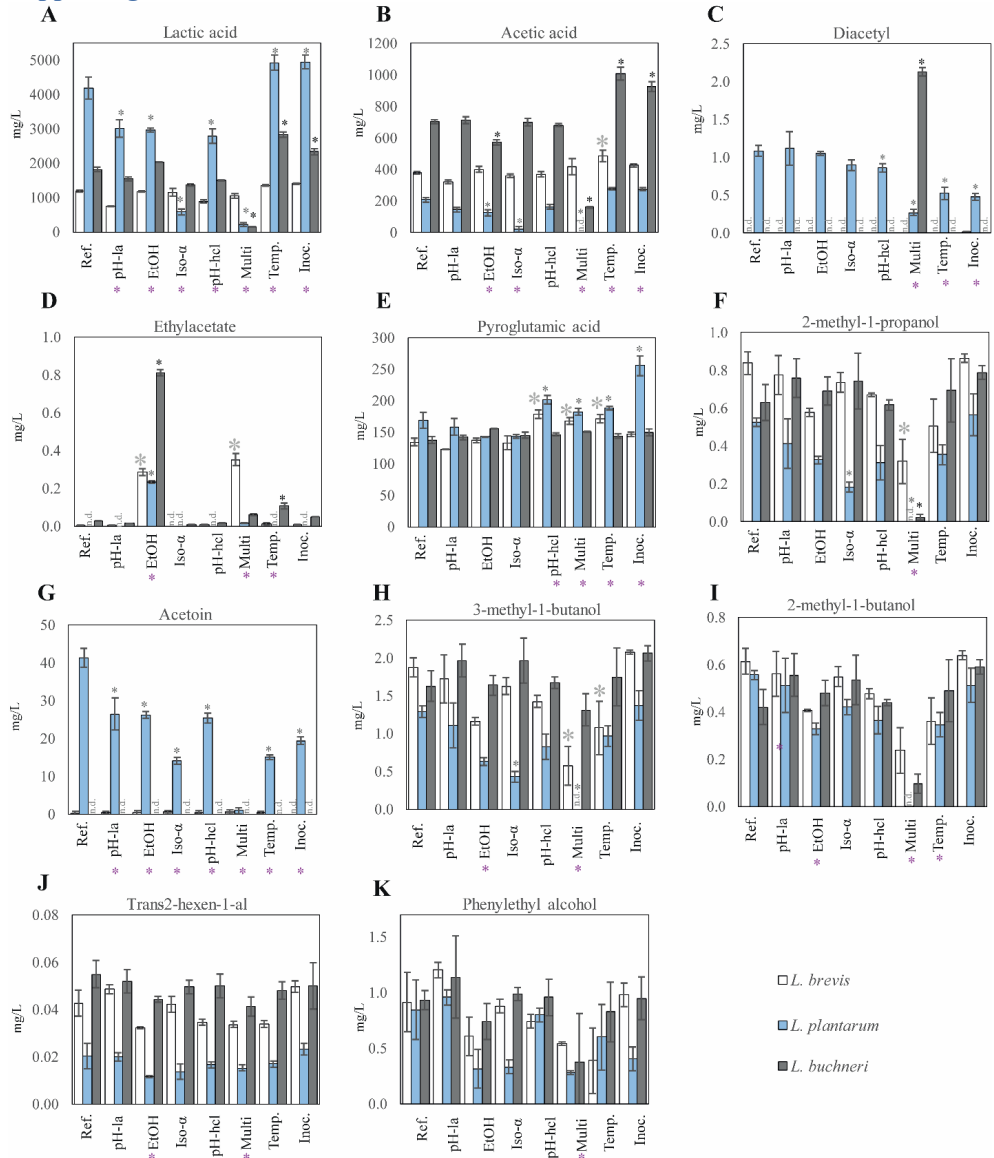


Figure S1: Metabolic compounds produced by different lactobacilli after 7 days of fermentation with varying brewing-related stresses. Average concentrations with standard deviation as error bars are presented for lactic acid (A), acetic acid (B), diacetyl (C), ethylacetate (D), pyroglutamic acid (E), 2-methyl 1-propanol (F), acetoin (G), 3-methyl 1-butanol (H), 2-methyl 1-butanol (I), trans-2-hexen-1-al (J) and phenylethyl alcohol (K). Ref = reference trial; pH-la,

= low initial pH (Lactic acid) trial; EtOH = ethanol trial; iso- α = iso alpha-acid trial; pH-HCl = low initial pH (HCl) trial; Multi = multi stressor trial with ethanol, iso- α acids and low initial pH (lactic acid); Temp. = high temperature trial; Inoc = high inoculum trial. Stressor dependent concentrations across all lactobacilli strains, significantly different to that obtained at the reference condition (significant stressor effect according to ANOVA at significance level $p < 0.05$) are indicated with a purple star at the stressor. Concentrations significantly different from that obtained by respective strains (significant strain-stressor interactions according to ANOVA at significance level $p < 0.05$) are indicated by with * for *L. brevis*, * for *L. plantarum* and * for *L. buchneri*. *n.d* = non detected values.

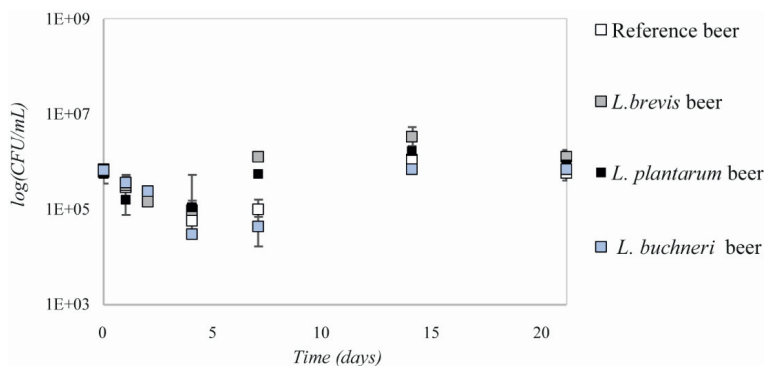


Figure S2: Growth of *S. cerevisiae* during 400 mL fermentation (21 days, 22°C) in reference (white squares), *L. brevis* (grey squares), *L. plantarum* (black squares) and *L. buchneri* beers (light blue squares).

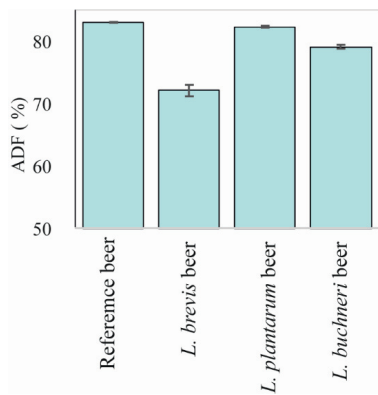


Figure S3: Apparent degree of fermentation (ADF) during 10L fermentations (22°C, 21 days) in reference, *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* beers.

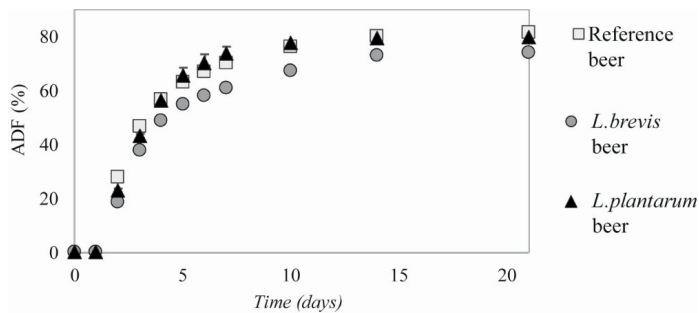


Figure S4: Development of apparent degree of fermentation (ADF) during 10 L fermentations (22 °C, 21 days) in reference (white squares), *L. brevis* (grey circles) and *L. plantarum* (black triangles) beers.

Table S1: Attributes (odour (O), texture, taste (T), and flavour (F)) and descriptions used in descriptive sensory analysis of the beers.

Attribute	Description	Attribute	Description
<i>Odour</i>		<i>Taste and flavour</i>	
<i>Total intensity-O</i>	The strength of all odours in the sample	<i>Total intensity-F</i>	The strength of all flavours in the sample
<i>Sour-O</i>	Related to a fresh, balanced odour due to the presence of organic acids	<i>Sour-F</i>	Related to a fresh, balanced flavour due to the presence of organic acids
<i>Hoppy-O</i>	Odour of hops	<i>Sweet-T</i>	Related to the basic taste sweet (sucrose)
<i>Malty-O</i>	Odour of malt	<i>Acidic-T</i>	Related to the basic taste acidic (citric acid)
<i>Fruity-O</i>	Odour of fruits (citrus, pineapple, pears, apple and rhubarb)	<i>Bitter-T</i>	Related to the basic taste bitter (caffeine)
<i>Perfume-O</i>	Odour of flowers and perfume	<i>Hoppy-F</i>	Flavour of hops
<i>Yeasty-O</i>	Odour of yeast	<i>Malty-F</i>	Flavour of malt
<i>Dried fruit-O</i>	Odour of dried fruits (prunes, apricots, peaches)	<i>Fruity-F</i>	Flavour of fruits (citrus, pineapple, pears, apple and rhubarb)
<i>Texture</i>		<i>Perfume-F</i>	Flavour of flowers and perfume
<i>Fullness</i>	Mechanical textural attribute relating to resistance to flow	<i>Yeast-F</i>	Flavour of yeast
<i>Foaminess</i>	Mechanical textural attribute related to a foaming, sparkling sensation in the mouth	<i>Alcohol-F</i>	Flavour of alcohol, spirits (ethanol)
<i>Astringency</i>	Organoleptic attribute of pure substances or mixtures which produces the astringent sensation	<i>After-F</i>	Flavour which occurs 30 seconds after elimination of the product

Table S2. Metabolites after 400 mL fermentations (22 °C, 21 days) in reference, *L. brevis*, *L. plantarum* and *L. buchneri* beers. n.d. = non detected. Significant different concentrations according to ANOVA at $p < 0.05$ are indicated with different letters, where “a” gives the highest concentration group, “b” the second highest and “c” the lowest concentration group.

Metabolites (mg/L)	Reference		<i>L. brevis</i> beer		<i>L. plantarum</i> beer		<i>L. buchneri</i> beer	
Acetic acid	110.58 ± 11.62	c	951.41 ± 24.90	a	124.19 ± 2.64	c	422.59 ± 17.25	b
Citric acid	130.83 ± 0.74	a	n.d.	c	126.05 ± 2.41	a	118.19 ± 4.19	b
Pyroglutamic acid	194.09 ± 2.01	b	193.11 ± 1.73	b	238.42 ± 5.53	a	188.67 ± 1.22	b
Lactic acid	n.d.	d	2299.64 ± 55.08	a	531.00 ± 26.19	c	877.66 ± 38.3	b
Succinic acid	n.d.	b	111.76 ± 3.04	b	n.d.	c	166.50 ± 4.77	a
1-propanol	14.07 ± 0.70	a	7.30 ± 0.56	c	14.37 ± 0.67	a	10.77 ± 0.42	b
2-methyl 1-propanol	19.32 ± 0.65	a	16.26 ± 0.60	b	19.95 ± 1.07	a	20.32 ± 0.50	a
2-methyl 1-butanol	9.97 ± 0.30	a	7.70 ± 0.30	b	10.36 ± 0.24	a	9.52 ± 0.20	a
3-methyl 1-butanol	42.22 ± 1.21	a	35.20 ± 1.21	b	43.22 ± 1.11	a	42.40 ± 0.97	a
Acetaldehyde	24.74 ± 7.35	ab	8.50 ± 1.59	bc	32.13 ± 8.34	a	3.65 ± 0.26	c
Ethyl hexanoate	0.05 ± 0.00	a	0.02 ± 0.00	b	0.05 ± 0.01	a	0.04 ± 0.00	ab
Ethyl octanoate	0.03 ± 0.00	a	0.01 ± 0.00	b	0.03 ± 0.00	a	0.03 ± 0.00	a
Ethyl acetate	8.65 ± 0.24	a	6.15 ± 0.15	b	7.78 ± 1.16	ab	8.76 ± 0.45	a
Isoamyl acetate	0.32 ± 0.02	a	0.16 ± 0.01	b	0.29 ± 0.06	a	0.33 ± 0.03	a
Isobutyl acetate*	0.01 ± 0.00		0.01 ± 0.00		0.01 ± 0.00		0.02 ± 0.00	
Phenylethyl alcohol*	2.11 ± 1.03		2.16 ± 0.20		2.81 ± 0.48		3.00 ± 0.23	
Trans-1-hexen-1-al*	0.03 ± 0.00		0.03 ± 0.00		0.03 ± 0.00		0.03 ± 0.00	

* $p > 0.05$

Table S3. Metabolites after 10 L fermentations (22 °C, 21 days) in reference, *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers. n.d. = non detected. Significant different concentrations according to ANOVA at $p < 0.05$ are indicated with different letters, where “a” gives the highest concentration group, “b” the second highest and “c” the lowest concentration group.

Metabolites (mg/L)	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>		<i>L. brevis</i> beer		<i>L. plantarum</i> beer	
Acetic acid	31.37 ± 3.81	c	942.06 ± 10.77	a	88.86 ± 25.61	b
Citric acid	199.25 ± 4.18	a	n.d.	c	176.17 ± 9.93	b
Pyroglutamic acid*	91.19 ± 3.47		95.80 ± 2.24		99.03 ± 8.19	
Pyruvic acid	9.02 ± 0.83	b	19.22 ± 0.80	b	105.45 ± 9.13	a
Lactic acid	n.d.	c	2598.02 ± 55.96	a	1791.61 ± 94.23	b
Succinic acid	n.d.	c	196.38 ± 13.95	a	n.d.	b
1-propanol	15.88 ± 0.62	a	10.11 ± 0.28	b	15.58 ± 0.71	a
2-methyl 1-propanol	21.66 ± 0.56	b	25.87 ± 0.49	a	19.06 ± 0.46	c
2-methyl-propanal	0.01 ± 0.00	ab	n.d.	b	0.01 ± 0.0	a
2-butanol*	0.02 ± 0.01		0.01 ± 0.01		0.01 ± 0.01	
2-methyl 1-butanol	8.71 ± 0.36	a	7.58 ± 0.13	b	8.09 ± 0.06	ab
3-methyl 1-butanol*	28.08 ± 1.02		25.77 ± 0.40		28.06 ± 1.16	
3-methyl-butanal*	0.01 ± 0.01		0.01 ± 0.01		0.01 ± 0.01	
Acetaldehyde*	10.23 ± 3.69		8.91 ± 4.34		20.18 ± 7.45	
1-hexanol*	0.02 ± 0.00		0.03 ± 0.01		0.03 ± 0.01	
Ethyl hexanoate	0.07 ± 0.01	b	0.05 ± 0.00	b	0.11 ± 0.01	a
Ethyl octanoate	0.02 ± 0.0	b	0.01 ± 0.00	b	0.03 ± 0.0	a
Ethyl acetate*	4.57 ± 0.40		6.87 ± 0.59		6.61 ± 1.28	
Isoamyl acetate	0.11 ± 0.01	b	0.14 ± 0.02	ab	0.21 ± 0.05	a
Phenylethyl alcohol*	2.08 ± 0.31		1.85 ± 0.21		2.19 ± 0.28	
Trans-1-hexen-1-al*	0.01 ± 0.00		n.d.		n.d.	
Acetone	0.08 ± 0.00	b	0.01 ± 0.01	c	0.11 ± 0.02	a
Dimethylsulfide*	n.d.		0.01 ± 0.0		0.01±0.00	

* $p > 0.05$

Table S4: Average sensory scores for all attributes evaluated in the descriptive analysis of the reference, *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers. Beers receiving significantly different scores (p-value < 0.05, according to ANOVA analysis) are indicated with different letters, where group “a” has the highest score, group “b” second highest and “c” has the lowest score.

Attributes	<i>L. plantarum</i> beer	<i>L. brevis</i> beer	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	p-value	Significant
Total intensity odour	5.44 a	5.30 a	5.30 a	0.897	No
Sour odour	4.53 a	3.45 b	3.67 b	0.007	Yes
Hoppy odour	3.76 a	4.11 a	4.08 a	0.574	No
Malty odour	3.59 a	3.37 a	3.40 a	0.699	No
Fruity odour	5.20 a	3.63 b	3.81 b	0.002	Yes
Dried fruit odour	2.68 a	1.90 ab	1.59 b	0.008	Yes
Perfumed odour	3.40 a	2.29 b	3.05 a	0.005	Yes
Yeasty odour	3.33 b	4.06 a	3.69 ab	0.027	Yes
Total intensity flavour	5.53 ab	6.05 a	4.89 b	0.001	Yes
Sour flavour	4.27 a	3.97 ab	3.66 b	0.014	Yes
Sweet taste	3.18 b	2.67 c	3.76 a	< 0.0001	Yes
Acidic taste	3.90 b	5.16 a	3.31 b	< 0.0001	Yes
Bitter taste	4.04 ab	4.35 a	3.91 b	0.033	Yes
Hoppy flavour	3.66 a	3.83 a	4.23 a	0.230	No
Malty flavour	3.40 a	3.29 a	3.67 a	0.161	No
Fruity flavour	5.26 a	4.89 ab	4.13 b	0.051	No
Perfume flavour	2.68 a	2.86 a	2.69 a	0.809	No
Yeast flavour	3.61 a	3.89 a	3.58 a	0.411	No
Alcohol flavour	3.89 a	3.74 a	3.80 a	0.842	No
After taste	5.37 a	5.44 a	4.71 b	0.005	Yes
Foaminess	2.41 ab	2.72 a	2.06 b	0.007	Yes
Astringency	3.72 b	4.74 a	3.45 b	< 0.0001	Yes

Table S5: Average sensory scores for all attributes evaluated in the descriptive analysis of the reference, *L. brevis* and *L. plantarum* beers. The table also includes sensory results from a commercial sour beer reference (Geuze). Beers receiving significantly different scores (p-value < 0.05, according to ANOVA analysis) are indicated with different letters, where group “a” has the highest score, group “b” second highest and “c” has the score concentration.

	Geuze	<i>L. plantarum</i> beer	<i>L. brevis</i> beer	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	p-value	Significant
Total intensity odour	6.25 a	5.46 ab	5.30 b	5.30 b	0.012	Yes
Sour odour	3.29 b	4.41 a	3.45 b	3.67 ab	0.010	Yes
Hoppy odour	4.15 a	4.01 a	4.11 a	4.08 a	0.980	No
Malty odour	3.71 a	3.71 a	3.37 a	3.40 a	0.415	No
Fruity odour	3.25 b	5.03 a	3.63 b	3.81 ab	0.011	Yes
Drie fruit odour	3.34 a	2.64 ab	1.90 b	1.59 b	0.000	Yes
Perfumed odour	3.61 a	3.18 ab	2.29 b	3.05 ab	0.014	Yes
Yeasty odour	3.36 a	3.42 a	4.06 a	3.69 a	0.076	No
Total intensity flavour	6.91 a	5.61 b	6.05 b	4.89 c	< 0.0001	Yes
Sour flavour	2.84 b	4.19 a	3.97 a	3.66 a	< 0.0001	Yes
Sweet taste	2.67 c	3.23 b	2.67 c	3.76 a	< 0.0001	Yes
Acidic taste	5.22 a	3.92 b	5.16 a	3.31 b	< 0.0001	Yes
Bitter taste	6.17 a	3.96 b	4.35 b	3.91 b	< 0.0001	Yes
Hoppy flavour	4.46 a	3.69 a	3.83 a	4.23 a	0.050	Yes
Malty flavour	3.34 a	3.36 a	3.29 a	3.67 a	0.191	No
Fruity flavour	3.23 b	5.31 a	4.89 a	4.13 ab	0.001	Yes
Perfume flavour	3.58 a	2.54 b	2.86 ab	2.69 b	0.015	Yes
Yeast flavour	3.43 a	3.65 a	3.89 a	3.58 a	0.299	No
Alcohol flavour	5.58 a	3.88 b	3.74 b	3.80 b	< 0.0001	Yes
After taste	6.68 a	5.36 b	5.44 b	4.71 c	< 0.0001	Yes
Foaminess	2.61 a	2.31 ab	2.72 a	2.06 b	0.006	Yes
Astringency	5.40 a	3.61 b	4.74 a	3.45 b	< 0.0001	Yes

Paper III

1 Secondary lactic acid bacteria fermentation with wood-derived
2 xylooligosaccharides as a tool to expedite sour beer production

3

4 Anna Dysvik^{1*}, Sabina Leanti La Rosa^{1*}, Fanny Buffetto¹, Kristian Hovde Liland², Kristine S.
5 Myhrer³, Elling-Olav Rukke¹, Trude Wicklund¹ and Bjørge Westereng¹

6

7 ¹Faculty of Chemistry, Biotechnology and Food Science, Norwegian University of Life Sciences,
8 P.O.Box 5003, N-1432 Aas, Norway

9 ²Faculty of Science and Technology, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, P.O. Box 5003, N-1433 Ås,
10 Norway

11 ³NOFIMA – Norwegian Institute of Food, Fisheries and Aquaculture Research, PB 210, N-1431 Ås,
12 Norway

13

14 * Corresponding authors, anna.dysvik@nmbu.no, sabina.leantilarosa@nmbu.no

15 **ABSTRACT:**

16 Xylooligosaccharides (XOS) from woody biomass were evaluated as substrate for secondary lactic acid
17 bacteria (LAB) fermentation in sour beer production. XOS were extracted from birch (*Betula pubescens*)
18 and added to beer to promote the growth of *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO 464. Growth, pH, XOS degradation
19 and metabolic products were monitored throughout fermentations (2-4 weeks), and the final beer was
20 evaluated sensorically. XOS were utilized, metabolic compounds were produced (up to 1800 mg/L lactic
21 acid) and pH was reduced from 4.1 to 3.6. Secondary fermentation changed sensory properties significantly,
22 and the resulting sour beer was assessed as similar to a commercial reference in multiple attributes,
23 including acidic taste. Overall, secondary LAB fermentation induced by wood-derived XOS provided a
24 new approach to successfully produce sour beer. The presented results both demonstrate how
25 hemicellulosic biomass can be valorised for beverage production, and to obtain sour beer with improved
26 control and reduced fermentation time.

27 **Keywords:**

28 Sour beer

29 Lactic acid bacteria

30 Secondary fermentation

31 Xylooligosaccharides

32 Hemicellulosic biomass

INTRODUCTION

Beer with intentional acidic taste, referred to as sour beer, is traditionally produced through spontaneous fermentations where lactic acid bacteria (LAB), acetic acid bacteria and yeasts such as *Saccharomyces* and *Brettanomyces* are involved¹⁻². This vast microbial consortium generates a wide range of metabolic compounds influential to the organoleptic properties of the final product. Lactic acid and acetic acid are examples of metabolic compounds with sensory importance in beer. With reported sensory thresholds of 400 mg/L and 200 mg/L, respectively³, they both contribute to sourness and acidity⁴. Other compounds include esters such as ethylacetate, ethyl hexanoate and isoamyl acetate which contribute with fruity flavours⁵, and alcohols such as 2-methyl 1-propanol and 3-methyl 1-butanol, associated with alcohol flavour⁶. A selection of metabolic compounds that can influence beer sensory properties is given in table S1, with sensory characteristics and reported sensory threshold in beer.

Fermentation of classic sour beers, including the Belgian styles lambic, gueuze and krielik⁶, typically takes multiple years⁷. Difficulties with controlling complex mixed fermentations, in addition to the time demand, can make production of commercial sour beer challenging. An increasing interest towards sour beers has emerged in recent decades, and alternative production strategies to the spontaneous fermentations are being explored⁸⁻⁹. Fermentation with LAB prior to yeast fermentation is being used in the brewing industry to produce sour beer rapidly and controllably¹⁰. Other explored strategies include co-fermentation with LAB and yeast¹¹ and “primary souring”, where an alternative acid-producing yeast generates the sour taste¹². Besides water and hops, malted barley is the main ingredient in beer. Non-malt sources of extract, also known as adjuncts, are commonly added to modern beer, providing additional substrates for the yeast fermentation¹³. Common adjuncts in beer production include unmalted cereals such as barley, corn, rice, wheat and oats¹⁴, but also non-cereal substrates such as granulated sugar, sucrose-based syrups and malt extract¹⁵. Adjuncts allows the manipulation of the beer characteristics such as flavour, colour, drinkability and foaming properties, and may increase brewery capacity through high gravity wort production¹⁶. As beer is a worldwide consumed beverage,

58 the replacement of a portion of barley malt with adjuncts is an efficient way to reduce production costs,
59 as most adjuncts are cheaper than malt. Use of adjuncts can also reduce the carbon footprint from beer
60 production, as the malting process (steeping, germination, kilning) entail huge energy and water
61 demands¹⁵. Previous studies have explored the use of alternative non-grain derived adjuncts including
62 banana¹⁷, cocoa pulp¹⁸ and sweet potatoes¹⁹. Emphasis is being made on using regionally available
63 adjuncts as their use can reduce the demand for expensive transportation.

64 The most abundant raw material on earth is lignocellulosic biomass, composed mainly of cellulose,
65 hemicellulose and lignin²⁰. Hemicelluloses constitute the second largest fraction of the dry weight
66 biomass in hardwood and grasses, in which xylan is the prevalent polymer²¹. The common structural
67 feature of xylan is the β -1,4-D-xylopyranose backbone, but the remaining structure varies with origin
68²². Glucuronoxylans found in hardwood can be decorated with acetyl substituents, as well as α -1,2-4-
69 *O*-methyl-D-glucopyranosyl uronic acid²³⁻²⁴. Applications of hardwood-derived xylans have been
70 explored within the food industry²²⁻²³. Xylan has been shown to have antioxidant activity²⁵, it has been
71 proposed as a nutritional fibre²⁶ and xylan hydrolysate-derived xylitol can be used as sweetener²⁷. Due
72 to its water holding capacity, xylan has been suggested as bread ingredient²⁸. It has also been tested as
73 a hydrocolloid for texture improvement and dietary fibre enrichment in dairy products²⁹. Hardwood
74 derived xylan also has prebiotic potential. It has been shown to serve as carbon source in the
75 fermentation of health-beneficial bacteria including *Bifidobacterium bifidum*³⁰, *Roseburia* sp. and
76 *Bacteroides* sp.³¹⁻³² as well as *Bifidobacterim adolescentis* and *Lactobacillus brevis*³³.

77 The xylan-degrading capabilities of microbes typically involved in food production, e.g. LAB, offer
78 possibilities for utilizing hardwood derived xylan directly as a carbohydrate source in fermented foods
79 and drinks. Beechwood xylan has been evaluated as a carbon source in fermentation of Pozol, a
80 traditional, maize dough based, Mexican drink³⁴. In this study, López-Hernández et al. showed that
81 this substrate promotes the growth of various *Weissella* spp. strains and other LAB, including sour beer-
82 relevant strains such as *Lactobacilli*. In the current study, *xylan* was extracted from European white

83 birch (*B. pubescens*) wood chips. The potential of this product as a selective substrate for controlled
84 secondary fermentation in sour beer was investigated. Small- and large-scale fermentation experiments
85 were set up to determine the ability of this non-food carbohydrate source to enhance the growth of LAB
86 in beer, and the resulting beer was analysed with respect to metabolic compounds and sensory
87 properties.

88 MATERIAL AND METHODS

89 Preparation of xylan

90 Xylan was isolated from multiple batches of steam-exploded birch (*B. pubescens*) chips. Briefly, wood
91 sawdust was pre-treated by steam explosion (10 min residence time at 200°C with a solid to liquid ratio of
92 1:1 w/w). The released hemicellulose was extracted by hot water extraction and the resulting molasses
93 liquid was subjected to ultrafiltration using 10 kilo Dalton (10 kDa) molecular weight cut-off (Alfa Laval)
94 membrane. The retentate from the ultrafiltration was collected, the permeate was further diafiltered and
95 concentrated on a nanofiltration membrane (TriSep). Ultrafiltration and nanofiltration were conducted on
96 UF/NF model G (Gea filtration, Denmark). Both the ultrafiltration and the nanofiltration retentate were
97 lyophilized on an ALPHA 2-4 LD Plus freeze dryer (Christ, Germany) yielding two xylan samples of
98 different degree of polymerization. The nanofiltration retentate was used as a starting material in this
99 study, further named low molecular weight (Mw) acetylated arabinoglucuronoxylan (AcAGX).

100 Characterisation of low Mw AcAGX

101 **Uronic acids** were quantified according to the method by Scott³⁵. 0.3 mL of sample (1 mg/mL) were mixed
102 with 0.3 mL sodium borate solution (2% boric acid and 3% NaCl dissolved in MilliQ water), 5 mL of
103 concentrated sulfuric acid was added and samples were incubated for 40 minutes at 70°C. Hydrolysates
104 were cooled down before 0.2 mL dimethylphenol (0,1% dissolved in glacial acetic acid) was added and
105 samples were incubated at room temperature (RT) for 15 minutes to initiate a colorimetric reaction. Total
106 uronic acid concentration was determined by comparing absorbance ($\lambda = 400$ and 450) to a glucuronic acid
107 standard.

108 **Neutral monosaccharides** were analysed by High-performance Anion-exchange Chromatography
109 (HPAEC). Samples were autoclaved (121°C, 1 hour) with 4% H₂S₀₄ to hydrolyse glyosidic linkages, cooled
110 down and diluted to optimal concentration range (10 to 90 µg/mL). Arabinose, rhamnose, galactose,
111 glucose, xylose and mannose were detected and quantified using a Dionex™ ICS-3000 system (Thermo,
112 USA) set up with CarboPac™ PA1 columns – (guard 2X50 and analytical 2X250 mm) and an

113 electrochemical detector run in pulsed amperometric detector (PAD) mode. Analytes were eluted
114 isocratically (1mM NaOH) at 30°C with a flow rate of 0.25 mL/min.

115 Another part of the hydrolysate used for the neutral monosaccharide determination above was used to
116 determine the *acid soluble lignin* (ASL). The lignin was determined per mg samples according the equation
117 of NREL procedure ³⁶. Samples were analysed in triplicates (absorbance measured at 240nm). The
118 extinction coefficient (ϵ) and the pathlength used were 25 L/g/cm and 1cm, respectively.

119
$$ASL\% = \frac{Abs\ at\ 240\ nm \times Volume\ hydrolysis \times Dilution}{\epsilon \times weight\ DM(mg) \times Path\ length} \times 100$$

120 **Acetic acid** was quantified by HPLC. Deacetylation of xylan (10mg/mL) was carried out by alkaline
121 treatment (0.1 M NaOH, overnight at 4°C). Acetic acid was quantified using an Ultimate 3000 HPLC
122 system (Thermo Scientific™, USA) with isocratic (5mM H₂SO₄) elution on a Rezex ROA-Organic Acid-
123 H+ column (300×7,8mm) coupled to a security guard cartridge Carbo-H4 (4×3.0mm). The released acetic
124 acid was detected at 210 nm, and quantification was based on a standard curve of external standards of
125 acetic acid.

126 Proteins

127 Protein content was determined by micro-Kjeldahl. Samples (0.3 g) were hydrolysed in a Kjeldahl tube
128 with a digestion tablet (Kjeltabs Auto, Thompson and Capper Ltd., Runcorn WA7 1PH, UK) and 3 mL
129 H₂SO₄ (96 to 97%; Merck, Darmstadt, Germany) on an auto-digester (Foss Teactor, Foss analytical lab,
130 Hoganas, Sweden) for 60 minutes at 420°C. Distillation and titration were carried out on a Foss Kjeltec
131 8400 analyser unit (Software version 1.5.18, Foss analytical lab, Hoganas, Sweden). The ratio of nitrogen
132 (%N) was converted to protein (%P) using a conversion coefficient of 6.25.

133 Moisture and Ash

134 The moisture weight was determined by drying 0.2g of sample at 105 °C for 20 hours. Weight difference
135 after cooling down in a dehydrator was considered moisture. The remaining sample was burned at 600°C
136 for 24 hours in an oven (Carbolite, Sheffield, England) to determine ash content. All measurements were
137 performed in triplicates.

138 **Preparation of xylooligosaccharides (XOS).**

139 Low Mw AcAGX (50 mg/mL) was incubated with Shearzyme® (Novozymes, Denmark) overnight (ON)
140 at 37 °C with shaking (100 rpm) to reduce the degree of polymerization. After the enzymatic degradation,
141 the xylan was treated with 0.4 M NaOH ON at RT to achieve alkali deacetylation³⁷. To remove NaOH and
142 acetic acid from the product, the mixture was cleaned by filtration through a TriSep 2540-XN45-TSF
143 membrane (Lenntech, The Netherlands) operated by a GEA model L filtration unit (GEA filtration,
144 Denmark). The xylan was diafiltered with 300 L of water (permeate conductivity 40 uS/cm) before the
145 retentate, hereafter referred to as XOS preparation 1 (XP1), was harvested. The pH of this product was 8.1.
146 XP1 was freeze dried on an Alpha 2-4 LD Plus freeze-dryer (Christ, Germany) and used in secondary
147 fermentation experiments in beer. In order to obtain an adequate substrate for secondary fermentation, low
148 Mw AcAGX (17 mg/mL) was treated with 0.5 mM NaOH and the product cleaned by nanofiltration with
149 approximately 350 L water. The retentate containing the product, was harvested when the permeate
150 conductivity was below the detection limit in the operation unit, and the pH was 6.8. The product was then
151 treated with Shearzyme® (37°C, 100 rpm, 5 hours) and freeze dried to obtain a dry powder, hereafter
152 referred to as XOS preparation 2 (XP2).

153 **Production of base beers.**

154 Two base beers were produced according to the same recipe, but with different hopping. A 60L PRO pilot
155 scale brewery from CoEnCo (Oostkamp, Belgium, 2014) was used. Crushed malt (67 % Pilsner malt from
156 BestMalz, Germany, 33 % wheat malt from Weyermann, Germany) was mashed (1 kg malt: 4 L water) as
157 follows; 1: 45 min at 65 °C, 15 min at 72 °C followed by 2 min at 78°C. The wort was separated from the

158 spent grain and boiled for 60 minutes, yielding wort with specific gravity of 1.040 (9°P). Hop pellets were
159 added at the beginning of the boiling step to yield an estimated final concentration of iso- α acids of 5 mg/L
160 in beer LH (Lower Hopping) and 10 mg/L in beer HH (Higher Hopping). Dry yeast (Safale US-05,
161 Fermentis, Gabriel Perl, France) was added to cooled wort (22°C) at 0.5 g/L. After primary fermentation
162 for 3 weeks, at RT, the base beers were kept at 4 °C for at least 2 weeks, to allow the yeast to sediment
163 prior to further experiments.

164 **Secondary fermentation experiments.**

165 Bacterial strains and starter culture preparation.

166 *Lactobacillus brevis* BSO 464 (hereafter referred as to *L. brevis*) was purchased from Campden BRI
167 (Gloucestershire, United Kingdom) and routinely grown at 30 °C without shaking in MRS medium (De
168 Man, Rogosa and Sharpe, Oxoid Ltd., United Kingdom). For secondary fermentation experiments in beer,
169 *L. brevis* was first grown ON in MRS, before inoculation in a mixture of 85% MRS and 15 % beer (v/v)
170 The ON culture from MRS with beer was used to inoculate the fermentation bottles in all experiments at 1
171 %. For the up-scaled fermentation, the starter culture in MRS with beer was centrifuged, the cell pellet was
172 re-suspended in a corresponding volume of beer and used as inoculum.

173 Small scale fermentations

174 XP2 (2 % w/v and 0.5 % w/v) was dissolved in beer LH, before the beer was centrifuged for 10 minutes at
175 4 °C (7000 × g, Heraeus Multifuge X3R, ThermoFisher, Germany, 2010) and sterile filtered (0.22 μ m,
176 Millipore ExpressTMPLUS, Merck, Germany). The beer was then partitioned into four 50 mL bottles. Three
177 bottles were inoculated (1%) with *L. brevis*, and one served as a negative, non-inoculated control. A
178 corresponding setup was prepared with xylose to serve as positive control, and a setup with beer without
179 substrate addition as negative control. The fermentation progressed at 25°C for two weeks. Two additional
180 full corresponding setups were prepared. One 2 % XP1 in beer LH, to investigate the performance of XP1.
181 The second one was prepared with 2 % XP2 in beer HH, and incubated at 22 °C. This experiment was

182 conducted to verify that the secondary fermentation still took place in beer with higher hopping, and at
183 regular ale fermentation temperature.

184 Large scale XOS sour beer production by secondary fermentation

185 Three 5 L fermentation flasks containing beer HH supplemented with 0.5 % XP2 were prepared, following
186 inoculation with *L. brevis*. Negative, non-inoculated, controls (2×5 mL tubes) were taken out from each
187 of the three 5 L flasks prior to fermentations. Positive xylose controls were prepared in 5 mL tubes without
188 centrifugation and sterile filtrations. Beer with XP2 and positive xylose controls were inoculated (1%) with
189 *L. brevis* starter. Negative controls with beer without substrate additions were prepared in 5 mL tubes
190 without centrifugation and sterile filtration. The fermentation progressed at 25° C for 4 weeks. After this
191 period the beer, referred to as “XOS sour beer”, was kept at 4°C for 4 weeks. Prior to sensory evaluation,
192 the beer was carbonated using a Genesis sodastreamer (SodaStream International Ltd., Israel) to avoid the
193 beer appearing completely flat, before transferring to 0.33L bottles.

194 Sampling.

195 For the small-scale fermentations, samples of 0.4 mL were drawn at 0 h, 1 2, 3, 5, 7, 11, 14 or 28 days.
196 Growth of *L. brevis* was monitored by plate drop on MRS agar plates (15% agar powder, VWR Chemicals,
197 Leuven, Belgium). pH was monitored throughout fermentation using a Sentron pH-meter with SI probe
198 (Sentron, Netherlands). Samples were then centrifuged (3 min, 13.2×1000 rpm) using a 5415 D centrifuge
199 (Eppendorf, Germany) to remove cells. 200 μ L of the supernatant was frozen for further analysis. After the
200 final sampling, remaining content in each fermentation flask was centrifuged at $7000 \times g$, 4°C for 10
201 minutes and the supernatants were frozen for further analysis. For the large-scale fermentation, samples of
202 50 mL were drawn during the fermentation at 0 hours, 1 2, 3, 5, 7, 11, 14 and 28 days. A final sample was
203 drawn at the time of the sensory evaluation. MRS agar plates supplemented 25 mg/L cycloheximide
204 (Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis, USA) was used to monitor the growth of *L. brevis*, while yeast counts were
205 followed using Rose-Bengal Chloramphenicol agar (RBC, Oxoid, Basingstroke, UK). pH was monitored

206 throughout fermentation, and samples were centrifuged as described above and the supernatant was kept at
207 -20°C for further analysis.

208 **Analyses.**

209 *Matrix assisted laser desorption–ionization time of flight (MALDI-ToF) mass spectrometry*
210 *(MS)*.

211 MALDI-ToF analyses were performed with an Ultraflex extreme MALDI-ToF/ToF MS instrument (Bruker
212 Daltonics, Germany) equipped with a 337-nm-wavelength nitrogen laser. All measurements were
213 performed in positive ion, reflector mode with 1000 shots taken per spectrum. For sample preparation, 1
214 µL of sample solution was mixed with 2 µL of matrix (0.9% w/v 2,5-dihydroxybenzoic acid [DHB] – 30%
215 acetonitrile [v/v]), directly applied on an MTP 384 target plate (Bruker Daltonics, Germany) and dried
216 under a stream of warm air.

217 *High-performance anion-exchange chromatography (HPAEC)*.

218 During fermentation with *L. brevis*, aliquots were removed at regular intervals. The amount of the mono-
219 and oligo- saccharides consumed was quantified by HPAEC using standard methodology. In brief, samples
220 were bound to a Dionex (Thermo Scientific) CarboPac PA1 analytical column (2 × 250 mm) in combination
221 with a CarboPac PA1 guard column (2 × 50 mm), equilibrated with 0.1 M NaOH. Carbohydrates were
222 detected by pulsed amperometric detection (PAD). The system was run at a flow rate of 0.25 mL/min. The
223 elution conditions during analysis were 0-10 min 0.1 M NaOH with a 0 to 0.1 M NaOAc gradient; 10-35
224 min 0.1 M NaOH with a 0.1 to 0.3 M NaOAc gradient; 35-40 min 0.1 M NaOH with a 0.3 to 1 M NaOAc
225 gradient; and 40-50 min 0.1 M NaOH. Commercial xylose and xylooligosaccharides (DP 2 to 6) from
226 Megazyme were used as standards.

227 *Headspace gas chromatography (HSGC)*.

228 HSGC according to the method described by Grønnevik, et al.³⁸, was used to analyse volatile compounds.
229 Samples were filtered through 602h ½ folding filters (pore size < 2 µm, Schleicher & Schuell, Dassel,
230 Germany) before 10 g were transferred to headspace vials (Machery Nagel, Dueren, Germany). The vials

231 were sealed with Teflon-coated septa with aluminium rings (PFTA/Si septa, Agilent Technologies,
232 Wilmington, DE, USA) and placed in a 7679A automatic headspace sampler connected to a 6890 GC
233 system with flame ionisation detector (Agilent Technologies). The applied headspace bath temperature was
234 50 °C and manifold temperature of 60 °C, and the carrier gas was helium 6.0 (Aga, Norway) at a flow rate
235 of 5.0 mL/min. Prior to injection (0.5 min injection time, 10 PSI pressure), samples were mixed for 45
236 minutes (70 shakes/min) to achieve equilibrium. A CP-SIL 5CB GC column (Varian, Middelburg,
237 Netherlands) of 25 m × 0.53 m I.D. with film thickness 5 µm, was used to separate the compounds based
238 on volatility and affinity for the column. Identification and quantification were carried out according to
239 calibration with standards. Open LAB EZChrom software (version A.04.05, Agilent Technologies) was
240 used to operate the system. The following temperature scheme was applied during analysis: 35 °C for 5
241 min: increase of 10°C/min until 40°C for 2 min; increase of 30°C/min until 130°C for 4 min; increase of
242 30°C/min until 160°C for 4 min; increase of 10°C/min until 180 °C for 2 min; increase of 10°C/min until
243 200°C for 2 min.

244 *High performance liquid chromatography (HPLC).*

245 HPLC, according to the method described by Grønnevik, et al. ³⁸, was used to analyse organic acids. One
246 g sample was mixed with 2.5 mL MilliQ water, 200 µL 0.5 M H₂SO₄ and 8 mL acetonitrile using a MultiRS-
247 60 BIOSAN turner (Montebello Diagnostics A/S, Oslo, Norway) operated at 30 rpm for 30 minutes.
248 Samples were centrifuged for 15 min at 1470 × g using a Kubota 2010 centrifuge (Kubota Corporation,
249 Tokyo, Japan) and filtered through 0.2 µm PTFE membrane (Acrodisc CR 13 mm Syringe Filter, PALL,
250 Great Britain). The organic acids were separated on an Aminex HPX-87H column (Bio-Rad Laboratories,
251 Hercules, CA), operated at 30°C. The column was connected to a 1260 Infinity HPLC instrument (Agilent
252 Technologies, Singapore) with pump, autosampler, column oven, RI-detector (refractive index, used for
253 acetic acid) and DAD-UV detector (diode array detector- ultra violet, used for the other organic acids).
254 H₂SO₄ at a flow rate of 0.4 mL/min was used as mobile phase. Openlab CDS software (Agilent

255 Technologies) was used to operate the system. Detection and quantification were done according to
256 calibration with standards.

257 *Beer characterisation.*

258 Beer characterisation was carried out using a PBA-B instrument, consisting of a DMA 4500M density
259 meter, an AlcoLyzer Beer ME module with integrated colour measurement module, a CarboQC ME module
260 and a PFD filling device. The instrumental setup was delivered by Anton Paar (Graz, Austria) and used to
261 determine alcohol concentration, colour value, apparent degree of fermentation, original extract and sugar
262 concentration. The equipment was all operated through Generation M instrument software version v2.42
263 (Anton Paar, Graz, Austria).

264 *Sensory evaluation by trained panel.*

265 Sensory evaluation of the beers was carried out by a professional sensory panel consisting of nine trained
266 assessors at the Norwegian Institute of Food, Fisheries, and Aquaculture Research (NOFIMA, Aas,
267 Norway). Panellists have been screened for sensory abilities (basic tastes, colour vision, odour detection,
268 tactile sensibility) and ability to communicate sensory descriptions of products recommended in ISO
269 (International organization for standardization) 8586³⁹ in a sensory laboratory designed in accordance with
270 ISO 8589⁴⁰. EyeQuestion (v4.11.33, Logic8, Holland) was used for direct recording of data. Based on
271 previous experiments with beer, a list of relevant sensory attributes was generated. A training session was
272 carried out, in which the assessors were trained in the definition of 22 selected taste, texture, odour and
273 flavour attributes (Supplementary table S2). Sensory profiling according to Generic Descriptive Analysis
274 as described by Lawless and Heymann⁴¹, was used to evaluate the two different beers in duplicate. Each
275 assessor evaluated samples within each session in individual randomised order. The evaluation of six
276 samples in total was conducted in three sessions with a warm-up sample served in the beginning of the first
277 serving. A commercial sour beer reference (Geuze, Mariage Parfait, 2015, Boon Brewery, Belgium) was
278 evaluated in duplicate at the end of the last session.

279 Two bottles of the commercial sour beer reference were poured into one beaker, carefully avoiding the
280 sediments in the bottles. Due to the high carbonation level in the commercial sour beer, this beer was poured
281 back and forth between two beakers 20 times and left to rest for one hour prior to serving. Two bottles of
282 the “Base beer” (prior to secondary fermentation) were mixed in one beaker. One bottle of each of the three
283 replicates of “XOS sour beer” were mixed in one beaker. Beer (30 cL) was served at temperature $17 \pm 1^\circ\text{C}$
284 in clear plastic cups, tagged with random three-digit codes. All samples in one session were placed in the
285 sensory evaluation booths at the same time and monadically evaluated at individual speed and registered
286 continuously. The assessors were instructed to take a sip of the beer and rate the intensity of all attributes
287 on a non-structured continuous scale with endpoints corresponding to 1 (lowest intensity) and 9 (highest
288 intensity). Scores were converted to a number between 1 and 9 by the Eye Question software. All samples
289 were expectorated, and unsalted crackers and warm and cold water was available for rinsing. EyeOpenR
290 (v4.11.33, Logic8, Holland) was used to analyse the data using a paired t-test, for a base beer and XOS sour
291 beer, and ANOVA (Analysis of variance) combined with Tukey’s test for pairwise differences for all
292 samples including the commercial. Significantly different attributes ($p < 0.05$) were selected based on the
293 t-test and the ANOVA with Tukey’s test.

294 *Statistical analysis.*

295 Analysis of variance Simultaneous Component Analysis (ASCA)⁴² was used to examine differences in the
296 metabolic compounds between the beers assessed in the sensory evaluation. The ASCA model was fitted
297 using MATLAB (2018a, The Mathworks, Natick, MA). ASCA is a multivariate ANOVA combined with
298 data compression. This means that variation due to the design variables is first summarised across all
299 measured properties, and the associated explained variances are calculated. Then each block, associated
300 with a design variable, is analysed using Principal/Simultaneous Component Analysis (PCA) and visualised
301 as two-dimensional score plots and loading plots (bar plots). The former shows how the samples are
302 grouped according to the design, while the latter shows how the beer properties are affected by the design.
303 In the ASCA score plots one can display the uncertainty of the effect level means, similar to Tukey’s test

304 in ANOVA, using confidence ellipsoids⁴³. Uni-dimensional ANOVA for each compound was combined
305 with Tukey's test for honestly significant differences. This was done to obtain groups of effect levels, e.g.
306 groups of beers, which are not significantly different with respect to a chosen measured property. The
307 ANOVA with Tukey's test was carried out using R 3.6.1 (R Core Team 2019, Austria, Vienna), and
308 statistical significance level was set at $p < 0.01$.

309 RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

310 **Properties of low Mw AcAGX.**

311 The composition of the Low Mw AcAGX used for further substrate preparation is presented in table 1 (the
312 analyses accounts to 97.7% mass closure). As expected, xylose (83%) was the most abundant
313 monosaccharide in the preparation. Arabinose (1.5%), uronic acids (3.3%), and rhamnose (1.2%) were also
314 found in the sample. In addition, low levels of mannose (4.2%) and glucose (3.8%) and galactose (2.9%)
315 were detected, indicating the presence of a minor amount of galactoglucomannan in birch wood.

316 **Preparation and characterization of the XOS samples.**

317 Enzymatic digestion and alkali deacetylation of Low Mw AcAGX, were carried out in order to generate
318 shorter oligosaccharides and increase the fermentability by the used *L. brevis*. Previous studies have shown
319 that XOS with a degree of polymerisation of 2-5 are favourable for microbial fermentation ⁴⁴⁻⁴⁵ and
320 unsubstituted oligos are more readily utilized by microbes ⁴⁶. Enzymatic digestion of low Mw AcAGX,
321 followed by alkali deacetylation generated XP1. A second substrate was prepared to reduce the pH observed
322 in XP1 and increase the amount of *L. brevis* fermentable substrate. This was done by using an initial
323 deacetylation step with NaOH, followed by removal of alkaline before enzymatic treatment. This
324 preparation scheme resulted in XP2, having some minor remaining xylanase activity (not observed for prep
325 1). To determine the mass distribution and degree of acetylation, the two preparations were analysed by
326 HPAEC-PAD and MALDI-ToF MS. While low Mw AcAGX contains xylose and XOS ranging from two
327 to six units, XP1 contains very low, or no amounts of xylose and xylobiose (X_2), with predominant XOS
328 being xylotriose (X_3), xyloetraose (X_4), xylopentaose (X_5) and xylohexaose (X_6) (Fig. 1A). This was
329 partially caused by the acetyl substituents making the polymer less accessible to the enzyme ⁴⁷⁻⁴⁹, yielding
330 longer oligos, and partially by the loss of X_1 and X_2 in the cleaning step where NaOH and acetic acid was
331 removed. XP2 contains primarily X_2 , but also considerable amounts of X_{3-6} . This agrees with previous
332 literature where Shearzyme® has been used ⁴⁷. As shown in Figure 1B, the low Mw AcAGX is heavily

333 acetylated; the degree of acetylation (DA = 0.34) has been reduced in XP1 and XP2, making them more
334 accessible for fermentation.

335 **Small scale fermentations.**

336 *L. brevis* grew well in beer LH supplemented with XP1 (Fig.2A), with an increase in CFU by two log units
337 in 7 days, reaching a maximum observed cell count of 2.1×10^8 CFU/mL. A simultaneous reduction of pH
338 was observed, from initial pH of 5 to 4.4 after 7 days (Fig.2B). A reduction in CFU/mL and a very minor
339 pH drop was observed at the later sampling points. Comparing the HPAEC-PAD profiles at the initial and
340 final sampling (Fig. 2C), X₁, X₂, X₃ and X₄ are completely fermented after 28 days. The X₅ and X₆ are
341 seemingly untouched. This suggests that *L. brevis* can degrade XOS with xylose units up to four, but not
342 higher. The high initial pH in this fermentation is a result of a pH elevating effect from XP1 to beer. Despite
343 successful acid production from *L. brevis*, the final beer pH was too high for the beer to classify as a sour
344 beer. Because of the high pH contribution from XP1, all the subsequent growth experiments were conducted
345 using XP2 as secondary substrate in beer.

346 The initial growth of *L. brevis* was similar in regular LH beer, and the same beer supplemented with XP2
347 (Fig. 3A). In both beers supplemented with 0.5% and 2% XP2, the cell counts kept increasing during the
348 first week of fermentation reaching a maximum of 1.4×10^8 CFU/mL after 7 days for 0.5 %, and 2.3×10^8
349 CFU/mL after 5 days for 2 %. The growth curves for *L. brevis* in beer and beer supplemented with xylose
350 were similar, but with a lower maximal cell count, and earlier decrease in cell numbers. The final cell counts
351 after 14 days were 5.2×10^6 for 2 % XP2, 5.8×10^6 for 0.5 % XP2, 1.2×10^5 for the xylose positive control,
352 and 1.4×10^6 for the beer negative control.

353 Corresponding reductions in pH were observed in *L. brevis* inoculated LH beer supplemented with 0.5%
354 xylose and 0.5% XP2 (Fig. 3B). The initial pH for both these beers were 4.1, and the final pH 3.4. The
355 initial pH of the beer with 2 % XP2 was slightly higher at 4.3. This can be attributed to the pH-elevating
356 effect from the XP2 itself. Only a marginally lower final pH of 3.3 was obtained with the higher substrate
357 dose. It is noteworthy that the pH reduction was quicker with higher substrate dosage. In fact, after only 5

358 days of secondary fermentation, the pH in the LH beer with 2% XP2 was 3.6, compared to 3.9 in beer with
359 0.5% XP2 (Fig. 3B). This suggests that it is possible to carry out acidification of non-sour base beer in sour
360 beer production in less than a week with secondary fermentation, by using a high dose of secondary
361 substrate. No reduction of pH was detected in beer without secondary substrate addition. No pH-reduction
362 was observed in any of the non-inoculated negative controls during the incubation period (Supplementary,
363 Fig. S1). As can be seen from the HPAEC-PAD profiles from the final sampling with *L. brevis* inoculated
364 and non-inoculated beer (Fig. 3C), the secondary substrate in the 0.5% XP2 dosage is utilised to completion.
365 The peak representing X₂ is diminished in the *L. brevis* inoculated beer with 0.5% XP2 at the end of
366 fermentation, while X₂ is not fully consumed at the end of fermentation of beer with 2% XP2.

367 In the absence of a substrate for secondary fermentation, 560 mg/L lactic acid and 360 mg/L acetic acid
368 were present in the beer after 14 days of incubation with *L. brevis* (Fig. 3D). When the beer was
369 supplemented with 0.5% XOS, 2280 mg/L of lactic acid and 1740 mg/L acetic acid were detected at the
370 same time point. The corresponding values for beer with 2% XP2 were 3940 mg/L lactic acid and 2930
371 mg/L acetic acid. A similar trend, showing a higher concentration of compounds with increasing amount
372 of secondary substrate, was observed for acetaldehyde, ethyl acetate (Fig. 3E) and isoamyl acetate (Fig.
373 3F). The opposite is evident for acetoin (Fig. 3E) and diacetyl (Fig. 3F) where higher substrate concentration
374 yields lower amounts.

375 These results demonstrate that the final pH of the beer after secondary fermentation, as well as the final
376 composition of metabolic compounds, can be adjusted by using different doses of secondary substrate.
377 Some organoleptically active compounds did not change during secondary fermentation or in response to
378 addition of a secondary substrate. Phenylethyl alcohol (Fig. 3E) is an example of this, showing that the
379 initial composition of beer prior to secondary fermentation, is important for the final composition of a sour
380 beer produced through this method. A similar experiment was also carried out at lower fermentation
381 temperature (22°C) in beer produced with approximately twice the amount of iso- α acids (Supplementary,
382 Fig. S2). *L. brevis* performed well under these conditions. Growth and pH-reduction were slower, but after

383 21 days incubation a final pH of 3.7 was obtained in the beer. Thus, fermentation temperature and hopping
384 scheme can also be used to manipulate metabolic activity and final pH in sour beer produced through
385 secondary fermentation.

386 **XOS sour beer production through secondary fermentation.**

387 A reduction in the concentration of dispersed bacterial cells was observed from day four, and all through
388 the incubation period for the 5 L secondary fermented HH beer (Fig. 4A). Microbial growth likely took
389 place, but was masked by inhomogeneous distribution of bacterial cells due to no mixing in the fermentation
390 bottles. Metabolic activity by *L. brevis* was confirmed by pH-drop, X₂ depletion and development of organic
391 acids and other metabolic compounds during incubation. During the fermentation, the pH dropped from 4.1
392 to 3.6 in the inoculated beers with XP2. No pH reduction was observed in the non-inoculated negative
393 controls (Fig. 4B). The HPAEC-PAD profiles from the final sampling from *L. brevis* inoculated and non-
394 inoculated beers shows a substantial reduction in available X₂ in the inoculated samples compared to the
395 non-inoculated (Fig. 4C). This suggests that *L. brevis* utilizes the available X₂ from the XP2 preparation,
396 with concomitant production of acids that causes the pH drop.

397 Lactic and acetic acid were produced throughout fermentation (Fig. 4D), reaching final concentrations of
398 1800 and 1200 mg/L after 28 days of secondary fermentation. At these concentrations, both acids were
399 well above their respective sensory detection limits and likely to influence the sensory properties of the
400 sour beer. Pyruvic and citric acid had opposite developments (Fig. 4E), being present in the base beer at
401 approximately 250 and 200 mg/L, respectively. After 5 days of *L. brevis* secondary fermentation, the
402 concentration of pyruvic acid was reduced to 20 mg/L, while citric acid was no longer detected. Acetoin
403 and diacetyl were not present in the base beer but were produced during the initial growth phase during
404 secondary fermentation (Fig. 4E). The concentration of both acetoin and diacetyl peaked after three days
405 (25 mg/L for acetoin and 8 mg/L for diacetyl) followed by a drop to below 5 mg/L for acetoin and below
406 the detection limit for diacetyl.

407 Citric acid is degraded to pyruvic acid and further by LAB metabolism, with diacetyl and acetoin being by-
408 products of this degradation⁵¹⁻⁵². This is evident from figures 4E and 4F, where diacetyl and acetoin were
409 produced while citric acid and pyruvic acid was degraded during the first three days of *L. brevis*
410 fermentation. Diacetyl has a very low detection limit in beer (0.1 mg/L) and is generally an unwanted
411 compound⁵³. In the current secondary fermentation, the diacetyl concentration was diminished after 11
412 days. Emphasis should be made on allowing sufficient fermentation time during secondary fermentation.
413 This is not only important to achieve acid production, but also to allow the degradation of other unwanted
414 compounds produced in the initial phase of secondary fermentation.

415 *Characteristics and metabolic compounds in the final beer.*

416 Beer characterisation and metabolic compound analysis were carried out for both the base beer and
417 the XOS sour beer prior to the sensory analysis. The same analyses were conducted for the commercial
418 sour beer reference included in the sensory analysis. The two sour beers had similar pH, with 3.5 in the
419 commercial and 3.6 in the XOS sour, while the base beer had pH 4.1. Apart from the difference in pH, the
420 characteristics of the base beer and the XOS sour beer are comparable (table 2). A very minor increase in
421 the sugar concentration, original extract and colour value, and a decrease in apparent degree of fermentation
422 (ADF) was however observable in the XOS sour beer compared to the base beer. The decrease in ADF and
423 increase in original extract and final sugar concentration can be attributed to the addition of fermentable
424 carbohydrates in the form of xylooligosaccharides. The slight elevation in colour value can also be
425 attributed to the substrate addition, as the powdered XP2 has a brownish tint.

426 The variation on the metabolic compounds from the analysis of the three beers is visualised in an ASCA
427 score plot in figure 5A. Corresponding loading weights are presented in figure 5B. According to the model,
428 which explains 93% of the variation in the metabolic compounds, all three beers are significantly different
429 from each other. Component 1 in the ASCA model explains 70 % of the variation in the model, with 1-
430 hexanol, 2-methyl 1-propanol, 3-methyl 1-butanol, acetone, ethyl hexanoate, ethyl acetate and lactic acid
431 being important drivers. The XOS sour beer and base beer are similar in this component, but clearly

432 separated from the commercial sour beer. The XOS sour beer is clearly separated from the base beer in
433 component 2, which explains 30 % of the variation in the model. Important drivers of component 2 includes
434 2-butanol, acetaldehyde, acetic acid, citric acid, ethyl octanoate, isoamyl acetate, pyruvic and succinic acid.
435 Succinic and acetic acid, which are important drivers on component 2 in the ASCA, and lactic acid, driving
436 component 1, are all different between the three beers (Fig. 5C). Succinic acid is only present in the XOS
437 sour beer, at 350 mg/L. The highest concentration of lactic acid is found in the commercial sour beer, with
438 more than 5000 mg/L compared to the XOS sour beer at 1750 mg/L. Acetic acid was highest in the XOS
439 sour beer at 1100 mg/L, compared to 700 mg/L in the commercial sour beer. Neither lactic nor acetic acid
440 were present in the base beer. Ethylacetate, 2-methyl 1-propanol and 3-methyl 1-butanol are all important
441 drivers in component 1, where the commercial sour beer is separated from the two others. From figure 5D,
442 these components are all similar between the base beer and XOS sour beer, but different in the commercial
443 sour beer. Ethylacetate and 3-methyl 1-butanol were higher in the commercial sour beer, while 2-methyl 1-
444 propanol was lower. Acetaldehyde, which drives component 2, was higher in the XOS sour beer compared
445 to the two other beers. Acetone, 1-hexanol and ethyl hexanoate, all drivers of component 1, are also similar
446 in the base beer and XOS sour beer, but clearly different in the commercial sour beer (Fig. 5E). Acetone is
447 lower in the commercial sour beer compared to the two others, while 1-hexanol and ethyl acetate are higher.
448 2-butanol, which drives component 2, was not detected in the base beer but was highest in the XOS sour
449 beer and significantly lower in the commercial sour beer. Isoamyl acetate and ethyl octanoate, both drivers
450 of component 2, were similar in the XOS sour beer and commercial sour beer, but different from the base
451 beer (Fig. 5F). Both ester concentrations were higher in the two sour beers, compared to the non-sour base
452 beer.

453 Sensory analysis

454 Most of the sensory attributes assessed in the descriptive analysis, received significantly different
455 scores between the base beer and the XOS sour beer, according to the t-test (15 out of 22 attributes, Fig.
456 6A). Most of the attributes were perceived as significantly higher in the XOS sour beer, compared to the
457 base beer. The exceptions which were higher in the base beer were malty odour and flavour, and yeasty
458 odour and flavour. The high number of significant differences in sensory attributes between the XOS sour
459 beer and the base beer, point to a substantial effect from the XOS induced secondary fermentation on the
460 overall organoleptic perception. The beer increases in complexity by going through the secondary process
461 as most of the attributes, including total intensity odour and flavour, and perfumed odour and flavour,
462 increase in intensity. Some of the changes in these sensory properties might be brought about by the addition
463 of the secondary substrate itself. The contribution of the XOS on its own to the sensory properties has not
464 been investigated in the current study. It is however clear, looking at the metabolic data, that the XOS-
465 induced secondary fermentation by *L. brevis* causes multiple significant shifts in the concentration of
466 metabolic compounds known to have sensory relevance.

467 Succinic, lactic and acetic acid were all non-detected in the base beer but have been produced in the
468 secondary fermentation and are present in the XOS sour beer. With succinic acid at 350 mg/L, lactic acid
469 at 1750 mg/L and acetic acid at 1750 mg/L, all these organic acids were well above their respective sensory
470 thresholds (table S1). The level of organic acids in the XOS sour beer complies with this beer being
471 perceived as higher in sour odour, sour flavour and acidic taste. Acetaldehyde, which is associated with
472 fruit and green leaves (table S1) is higher in the XOS sour beer, at 5.6 mg/L compared to 1.6 mg/L in the
473 base beer. *L. brevis* strains have been shown to produce acetaldehyde from ethanol⁵⁴, and the increased
474 level in the XOS sour beer points to production during secondary fermentation. Ethyl acetate, ethyl
475 hexanoate, isoamyl acetate and ethyl octanoate, are all esters associated with fruity flavours (table S1).
476 Esters can be produced through lactic acid bacteria fermentation⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶, as the slightly higher level in the
477 XOS sour beer suggests. No difference was, however, found between the base beer and the XOS sour beer

478 in fruity odour and fruity flavour, which agrees with the concentrations of fruity esters and acetaldehyde,
479 all being below their respective, reported flavour thresholds. The concentration of the volatile alcohols 2-
480 methyl-1-propanol, 3-methyl-1-butanol and 2-hexanol were very similar in the base beer and the XOS sour
481 beer, and well below their sensory thresholds (table S1). 2-Butanol was also below the sensory threshold,
482 but present at 0.13 mg/L in the XOS sour beer, and non-detected in the base beer. This points to production
483 through *L. brevis* secondary fermentation. 2-Butanol production by *L. brevis* strains has been reported ⁵⁷.
484 The presence and combinations of multiple compounds with sensory relevance, despite concentrations
485 below detection thresholds, can transform the sensory properties through synergistic effects ⁵⁸. The high
486 number of significant differences in sensory properties between the XOS sour beer and the base beer might
487 be induced by such effects.

488 The ANOVA with Tukey's test, which included the commercial sour beer reference as well as the base beer
489 and XOS sour beer, also revealed significant differences between all three beers. The full table with attribute
490 scores and ANOVA groups can be found in supplementary (Table S3). Attributes scored significantly
491 different between two or more beers are displayed in figure 5B. The XOS sour beer and the commercial
492 sour beer were perceived as similar to each other, but significantly different from the base beer in dried
493 fruit odour, total flavour intensity, acidic taste and astringency. Despite the vastly higher content of lactic
494 acid in the commercial sour beer, the XOS sour beer and the commercial sour beer were perceived with
495 similar intensity in acidic taste. Lactic, acetic and succinic acid are all associated with acidic taste. The
496 higher concentrations of succinic and acetic acid in the XOS sour beer might compensate for the lower
497 lactic acid, with respect to the acidic taste. The base beer, where none of these acids were detected, was
498 perceived as significantly lower in acidic taste, compared to both sour beers.

499 It is noteworthy, that for all the sensory attributes where significant differences were found in the ANOVA,
500 the intensity for the XOS sour beer was scored closer than the base beer, to the commercial sour beer
501 reference. The commercial sour beer reference was different from the base beer and XOS sour beer in all
502 characteristics presented in table 2. The alcohol concentration in the commercial sour beer was 8 %,

503 compared to roughly 4 % in both other beers. The colour value was more than 20 EBC, compared to
504 approximately 10 in the base and XOS sour beers. The ADF in the commercial sour beer was above 90 %,
505 compared to 80 % in the others, and original extract of 16 % compared to roughly 10. Correspondingly, the
506 final sugar concentration in the commercial sour beer was lower, at about 1 °Brix compared to more than 2
507 in the base beer and XOS sour beer. Bitter taste and after taste were scored different between all three beers.
508 Perfumed flavour and alcohol flavour were similar in the base beer and the XOS sour beer, but different in
509 the commercial sour beer. For all these attributes, the XOS sour beer was scored between the base beer and
510 the commercial sour beer in intensity. The alcohol flavour was scored almost identical in the base beer and
511 XOS sour beer, and lower than the commercial sour beer. This was in accordance with expectations, as the
512 commercial sour beer contained twice the alcohol percentage. Differences in characteristics and sensory
513 attributes were expected, as the commercial sour beer is produced through a completely different process
514 and based on a different recipe. While the XOS sour beer resulted from secondary fermentation by a single
515 *L. brevis* strain, the commercial sour beer reference was produced through a traditional lambic/geuze
516 fermentation by a complex microbial consortium. The active fermentation time in the XOS sour beer
517 production was less than 2 months, compared to multiple years for the commercial sour beer reference. The
518 objective of the current study was not to produce a beer with identical properties and sensory qualities to a
519 commercial sour beer, but to investigate an alternative production process for sour beers. The commercial
520 sour beer reference was included in the sensory analysis to see if the result from this alternative process
521 was at all comparable to a traditional sour beer product. The descriptive sensory analysis showed that it is
522 possible to significantly alter the sensory characteristics of beer by implementing a substrate induced
523 secondary fermentation with *L. brevis*. The results also showed that multiple sensory attributes were moved
524 in a direction making the beer characteristics more comparable to those of a traditionally produced
525 commercial sour beer. If the purpose is to produce a sour beer even closer in quality to a traditional sour
526 beer, this could perhaps be achieved by altering the base beer recipe or by including multiple bacterial
527 strains in the secondary fermentation.

528 In summary, the current study demonstrates how XOS prepared from birchwood xylan, can be used
529 as specific substrate, directing secondary lactic acid bacteria fermentation in sour beer production. The
530 secondary fermentation in this study lasted for 4 weeks. Results from the small-scale fermentations point
531 to potential for shortening fermentation time even further, by adjusting substrate dosage and hopping
532 scheme. This shows that a secondary fermentation can be used in controlled sour beer production with
533 shorter production time compared to traditional spontaneous mixed fermentations. During the secondary
534 fermentation, organic acids and other metabolic compounds with sensoric importance were produced.
535 Actual sensoric influence was proven through descriptive analysis with a trained panel. The substrate
536 induced secondary fermentation caused multiple significant shifts in intensity of sensoric attributes.
537 Importantly, the resulting XOS sour beer was scored as similar in intensity to a commercial sour beer
538 reference in attributes such as dried fruit odour, total flavour intensity, acidic taste and astringency. The
539 currently used microbe, *L. brevis* BSO 464, was suited for the current study as it was able to degrade XOS
540 and it was known to be able to sustain the harsh beer environment ⁵⁹. Alternative bacteria and perhaps also
541 yeast species could be used together with specific substrates to generate beers with new sensory properties
542 through secondary fermentations and potentially also co-fermentations. Fermentation induced by
543 hemicellulose derived substrates could pose an alternative for improved utilization of cheap and renewable
544 lignocellulosic feedstocks. Sour beer was used to prove this concept in the current study. With further
545 research, the approach could potentially be extended to products such as non-alcoholic fermented
546 beverages, sour dough bread and probiotic dairy products.

547 **ABBREVIATIONS.**

548 LAB – lactic acid bacteria

549 Mw – molecular weight

550 kDa – kilo Dalton

551 AcAGX – acetylated arabinoglucuronoxylan

552 RT – room temperature

553 HPLC – High Performance Liquid Chromatography

554 PAD – pulsed amperometric detector

555 ASL – acid soluble lignin

556 ON – over night

557 XOS – xylooligosaccharides

558 XP1 – xylooligosaccharide preparation 1

559 XP2 - xylooligosaccharide preparation 1

560 LH – lower hopping

561 HH – higher hopping

562 MRS – De Man, Rogosa and Sharpe

563 RBC – Rose Bengal Chloramphenicol

564 MALDI-ToF MS – matrix assisted laser desorption-ionization time of flight mass spectrometry

565 DHB – dihydroxybenzoic acid

566 HPAEC – High-performance anion-exchange chromatography

- 567 HSGC – Headspace gas chromatography
- 568 RI – refractive index
- 569 DAD-UV - diode array detector- ultra violet
- 570 ISO – International organization for standardization
- 571 ASCA – Analysis of variance simultaneous component analysis
- 572 ANOVA – Analysis of variance
- 573 PCA – Principal component analysis
- 574 Ara – arabinose
- 575 Rha – rhamnose
- 576 Gal - galactose
- 577 Glc – glucose
- 578 Xyl – xylose
- 579 Man – mannose
- 580 DA - degree of acetylation
- 581 CFU – colony forming units
- 582 ADF - Apparent degree of fermentation

583 **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.**

584 Nofima AS is thanked for the opportunity to carry out sensory analysis. This work originated from a
585 faculty funded Ph.D. fellowship grant at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences. Finally, we wish to
586 acknowledge the Norwegian Research council (grant no. 244259 and 208674) which contributed with
587 parts of the funding and infrastructure that were essential for the experiments.

588 **SUPPORTING INFORMATION DESCRIPTION.**

589 Supporting information to the current paper contains three tables and two figures.

590 Table S1: Metabolic compounds important for the organoleptic properties of beer, with reported sensory
591 threshold in beer and flavour characteristics.

592 Table S2: Attributes (odour, O; texture, taste, T and flavour, F) and descriptions used in descriptive sensory
593 analysis of the beers.

594 Table S3: Average sensory scores for all attributes evaluated in the descriptive analysis of base beer, XOS
595 sour beer and commercial sour beer. Beers receiving significantly different scores (p-value > 0.05,
596 according to ANOVA analysis) are indicated with different letters.

597 Figure S1: pH development in negative non-inoculated controls, during 14 days of incubation of beer LH
598 with XP2 (2 or 0.5 %), xylose (0.5%) and beer without secondary substrate addition.

599 Figure S2: Growth (panel A) of *L. brevis* during fermentation (22°C, 28 days) in beer HH with XP2 2%,
600 and pH development during incubation of inoculated samples (average of three replicates with standard
601 deviation as error bars) and non-inoculated sample (one replicate).

602 REFERENCES.

- 603 1. Verachtert, H.; Iserentant, D., Properties of Belgian Acid Beers and Their Microflora. *Cerevisia*
604 **1995**, *20*, 37-41.
- 605 2. Spitaels, F.; Wieme, A. D.; Janssens, M.; Aerts, M.; Daniel, H.-M.; Van Landschoot, A.; De
606 Vuyst, L.; Vandamme, P., The Microbial Diversity of Traditional Spontaneously Fermented Lambic
607 Beer. *PLOS ONE* **2014**, *9* (4).
- 608 3. Engan, S., Organoleptic threshold values of some organic acids in beer. *J. Inst. Brew.* **1974**, *80*
609 (2), 162-163.
- 610 4. Van Oevelen, D.; De L'Escaille, F.; Verachtert, H., Synthesis of aroma components during
611 spontaneous fermentation of lambic and gueuze. *J. Inst. Brew.* **1976**, *82* (6), 322-326.
- 612 5. Xu, Y.; Wang, D.; Li, g.; Hao, J.; Jiang, W.; Liu, Z.; Qin, Q., Flavor Contribution of Esters in
613 Lager Beers and an Analysis of Their Flavor Thresholds. *J. Am. Soc. Brew. Chem.* **2017**, *75* (3), 201-206.
- 614 6. Olaniran, A. O.; Hiralal, L.; Mokoena, M. P.; Pillay, B., Flavour-active volatile compounds in
615 beer: production, regulation and control. *J. Inst. Brew.* **2017**, *123* (1), 13-23.
- 616 7. Keersmaecker, J. D., The Mystery of Lambic Beer. *Scientific American* **1996**, *275*, 74-81.
- 617 8. Tonsmeire, M., *American Sour Beers: Innovative Techniques for Mixed Fermentations*. Brewer
618 Publications: Boulder, Colorado, 2014.
- 619 9. Sparrow, J., *Wild Brews: Beer Beyond the Influence of Brewer's Yeast*. Brewers Publications:
620 Boulder, Colorado, 2005.
- 621 10. Peyer, L. C.; Zarnkow, M.; Jacob, F.; De Schutter, D. P.; Arendt, E. K., Sour Brewing: Impact of
622 Lactobacillus Amylovorus FST2.11 on Technological and Quality Attributes of Acid Beers. *J. Am. Soc.*
623 *Brew. Chem.* **2017**, *75* (3), 207-216.
- 624 11. Alcine Chan, M. Z.; Chua, J. Y.; Toh, M.; Liu, S.-Q., Survival of probiotic strain Lactobacillus
625 paracasei L26 during co-fermentation with *S. cerevisiae* for the development of a novel beer beverage.
626 *Food Microbiol.* **2019**, *82*, 541-550.

- 627 12. Osburn, K.; Amaral, J.; Metcalf, S. R.; Nickens, D. M.; Rogers, C. M.; Sausen, C.; Caputo, R.;
628 Miller, J.; Li, H.; Tennessen, J. M.; Bochman, M. L., Primary souring: A novel bacteria-free method for
629 sour beer production. *Food Microbiol.* **2018**, *70*, 76-84.
- 630 13. Annemüller, G.; Manger, H.-J., *Processing of Various Adjuncts in Beer Production: Raw Grain*
631 *Adjuncts-Sugars and Sugar Syrups-Malt Substitutes*. VLB Berlin: 2013.
- 632 14. Goode, D.; Arendt, E., Developments in the supply of adjunct materials for brewing. In *Brewing*,
633 Elsevier: 2006; pp 30-67.
- 634 15. Bogdan, P.; Kordialik-Bogacka, E., Alternatives to malt in brewing. *Trends Food Sci. Technol.*
635 **2017**, *65*, 1-9.
- 636 16. Stewart, G., Chapter 2 - Adjuncts. In *Brewing Materials and Processes*, Bamforth, C. W., Ed.
637 Academic Press: San Diego, 2016; pp 27-46.
- 638 17. Carvalho, G. B. M.; Silva, D. P.; Bento, C. V.; Vicente, A. A.; Teixeira, J. A.; Felipe, M. d. G.
639 A.; Almeida e Silva, J. B., Banana as Adjunct in Beer Production: Applicability and Performance of
640 Fermentative Parameters.(Report). *Appl. Biochem. Biotechnol.* **2009**, *157* (2), 53.
- 641 18. Nunes, C. D. S. O.; de Carvalho, G. B. M.; Da Silva, M. L. C.; Da Silva, G. P.; Machado, B. A.
642 S.; Uetanabaro, A. P. T., Cocoa pulp in beer production: Applicability and fermentative process
643 performance. *PLOS ONE* **2017**, *12* (4), e0175677.
- 644 19. Panda, S. K.; Panda, S. H.; Swain, M. R.; Ray, R. C.; Kayitesi, E., Anthocyanin-Rich Sweet
645 Potato (*Ipomoea batatas* L.) Beer: Technology, Biochemical and Sensory Evaluation. *J. Food Process.*
646 *Preserv.* **2015**, *39* (6), 3040-3049.
- 647 20. Faik, A., "Plant Cell Wall Structure-Pretreatment" the Critical Relationship in Biomass
648 Conversion to Fermentable Sugars. In *Green Biomass Pretreatment for Biofuels Production*, Gu, T., Ed.
649 Springer Netherlands: Dordrecht, 2013; pp 1-30.
- 650 21. Howard, R.; Abotsi, E.; Van Rensburg, E. J.; Howard, S., Lignocellulose biotechnology: issues of
651 bioconversion and enzyme production. *African Journal of biotechnology* **2003**, *2* (12), 602-619.

- 652 22. Ebringerová, A.; Hromádková, Z.; Heinze, T., Hemicellulose. In *Polysaccharides I: Structure,*
653 *Characterization and Use*, Heinze, T., Ed. Springer Berlin Heidelberg: Berlin, Heidelberg, 2005; pp 1-67.
- 654 23. Sedlmeyer, F. B., Xylan as by-product of biorefineries: Characteristics and potential use for food
655 applications. *Food Hydrocolloids* **2011**, *25* (8), 1891-1898.
- 656 24. Scheller, H. V.; Ulvskov, P., Hemicelluloses. *Annu. Rev. Plant Biol.* **2010**, *61* (1), 263-289.
- 657 25. Ebringerová, A.; Hromádková, Z.; Košťálová, Z.; Sasinková, V., Chemical valorization of
658 agricultural by-products: isolation and characterization of xylan based antioxidants from almond shell
659 biomass. *BioResources* **2008**, *3* (1), 60-70.
- 660 26. Lenz, J.; Schurz, J., Neue Wege zur Verwertung von Hemicellulosen. *Oesterr Chem Ztg* **1986**,
661 *11*, 318-321.
- 662 27. Kim, S.-Y.; Oh, D.-K.; Kim, J.-H., Evaluation of xylitol production from corn cob hemicellulose
663 hydrolysate by *Candida parapsilosis*. *Biotechnol. Lett* **1999**, *21* (10), 891-895.
- 664 28. Lenz, J.; Wutzel, H., Der Einfluß des Zusatzes von Hemicellulosen auf die Fließeigenschaften
665 von Weizenmehlteig. *Rheol. Acta* **1984**, *23* (5), 570-572.
- 666 29. Rosa-Sibakov, N.; Hakala, T. K.; Sözer, N.; Nordlund, E.; Poutanen, K.; Aura, A.-M., Birch pulp
667 xylan works as a food hydrocolloid in acid milk gels and is fermented slowly in vitro. *Carbohydr. Polym.*
668 **2016**, *154*, 305-312.
- 669 30. Menezes, C. R. d.; Durrant, L. R., Xilooligosacarídeos: produção, aplicações e efeitos na saúde
670 humana. *Ciencia rural* **2008**, *38* (2), 587-592.
- 671 31. Chassard, C.; Goumy, V.; Leclerc, M.; Del' Homme, C.; Bernalier-Donadille, A.,
672 Characterization of the xylan-degrading microbial community from human faeces. *FEMS Microbiol.*
673 *Ecol.* **2007**, *61* (1), 121-131.
- 674 32. La Rosa, S. L.; Kachrimanidou, V.; Buffetto, F.; Pope, P. B.; Pudlo, N. A.; Martens, E. C.;
675 Rastall, R. A.; Gibson, G. R.; Westereng, B.; Marco, M. L., Wood-Derived Dietary Fibers Promote
676 Beneficial Human Gut Microbiota. *mSphere* **2019**, *4* (1).

- 677 33. Falck, P.; Precha-Atsawan, S.; Grey, C.; Immerzeel, P.; Stålbrand, H.; Adlercreutz, P.;
678 Karlsson, E. N., Xylooligosaccharides from hardwood and cereal xylans produced by a thermostable
679 xylanase as carbon sources for *Lactobacillus brevis* and *Bifidobacterium adolescentis*. *J. Agric. Food.*
680 *Chem.* **2013**, *61* (30), 7333.
- 681 34. López-Hernández, M.; Rodríguez-Alegria, M. E.; López-Munguía, A.; Wachter, C., Evaluation of
682 xylan as carbon source for *Weissella* spp., a predominant strain in pozol fermentation. *LWT* **2018**, *89*,
683 192-197.
- 684 35. Scott, R. W., Colorimetric determination of hexuronic acids in plant materials. *Anal. Chem.* **1979**,
685 *51* (7), 936-941.
- 686 36. A. Sluiter, B. H., R. Ruiz, C. Scarlata, J. Sluiter, D. Templeton, Determination of sugars,
687 byproducts, and degradation products in liquid fraction process samples. *National Renewable Energy*
688 *Laboratory, Colorado* **2006**.
- 689 37. Kim, J. S.; Lee, Y. Y.; Kim, T. H., A review on alkaline pretreatment technology for
690 bioconversion of lignocellulosic biomass. *Bioresour. Technol.* **2016**, *199*, 42-48.
- 691 38. Grønnevik, H.; Falstad, M.; Narvhus, J. A., Microbiological and chemical properties of
692 Norwegian kefir during storage. *Int. Dairy J.* **2011**, *21* (9), 601-606.
- 693 39. ISO, ISO 8586: Sensory Analysis – General Guidelines for the Selection, Training and
694 Monitoring of Selected Assessors and Expert Sensory Assessors. International Organisation for
695 Standardisation: Genève, 2012.
- 696 40. ISO, ISO 8589: Sensory analysis – General guidance for the design of test rooms. International
697 Organisation for Standardisation: Genève, 2007.
- 698 41. Lawless, H. T.; Heymann, H., *Sensory evaluation of food: Principles and practices*. 2nd ed.;
699 Springer: New York, 2010.
- 700 42. Jansen, J. J.; Hoefsloot, H. C. J.; van der Greef, J.; Timmerman, M. E.; Westerhuis, J. A.; Smilde,
701 A. K., ASCA: analysis of multivariate data obtained from an experimental design. *J. Chemom.* **2005**, *19*
702 (9), 469-481.

- 703 43. Liland, K. H.; Smilde, A.; Marini, F.; Næs, T., Confidence ellipsoids for ASCA models based on
704 multivariate regression theory. *J. Chemom.* **32** (5), e2990-n/a.
- 705 44. Bailey, M. J.; Biely, P.; Poutanen, K., Interlaboratory testing of methods for assay of xylanase
706 activity. *J. Biotechnol.* **1992**, *23* (3), 257-270.
- 707 45. Chen, C.; Chen, J. L.; Lin, T. Y., Purification and characterization of a xylanase from
708 *Trichoderma longibrachiatum* for xylooligosaccharide production. *Enzyme Microb. Technol.* **1997**, *21* (2),
709 91-96.
- 710 46. Kabel, M. A.; Kortenoeven, L.; Schols, H. A.; Voragen, A. G. J., In Vitro Fermentability of
711 Differently Substituted Xylo-oligosaccharides. *J. Agric. Food. Chem.* **2002**, *50* (21), 6205-6210.
- 712 47. Uçkun Kiran, E.; Akpinar, O.; Bakir, U., Improvement of enzymatic xylooligosaccharides
713 production by the co-utilization of xylans from different origins. *Food and Bioproducts Processing* **2013**,
714 *91* (4), 565-574.
- 715 48. Poutanen, K.; Rättö, M.; Puls, J.; Viikari, L., Evaluation of different microbial xylanolytic
716 systems. *J. Biotechnol.* **1987**, *6* (1), 49-60.
- 717 49. Poutanen, K.; Puls, J., The Xylanolytic Enzyme System of *Trichoderma reesei*. In *Plant Cell*
718 *Wall Polymers*, American Chemical Society: 1989; Vol. 399, pp 630-640.
- 719 50. Westereng, B.; Coenen, G. J.; Michaelsen, T. E.; Voragen, A. G. J.; Samuelsen, A. B.; Schols, H.
720 A.; Knutsen, S. H., Release and characterization of single side chains of white cabbage pectin and their
721 complement-fixing activity. *Molecular Nutrition & Food Research* **2009**, *53* (6), 780-789.
- 722 51. Swiegers, J. H.; Bartowsky, E. J.; Henschke, P. A.; Pretorius, I. S., Yeast and bacterial
723 modulation of wine aroma and flavour. *Australian Journal of Grape and Wine Research* **2005**, *11* (2),
724 139-173.
- 725 52. Ramos, A.; Santos, H., Citrate and Sugar Cofermentation in *Leuconostoc oenos*, a (sup13)C
726 Nuclear Magnetic Resonance Study. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **1996**, *62* (7), 2577-2585.
- 727 53. Vann, L.; Sheppard, J. D., Development of a biosensor for measurement of diacetyl in beer.
728 *Transactions of the ASAE* **2005**, *48* (6), 2223-2228.

- 729 54. Nosova, T.; Jousimies-Somer, H.; Jokelainen, K.; Heine, R.; Salaspuro, M., Acetaldehyde
730 production and metabolism by human indigenous and probiotic *Lactobacillus* and *Bifidobacterium*
731 strains. *Alcohol and alcoholism (Oxford, Oxfordshire)* **2000**, *35* (6), 561.
- 732 55. Costello, P. J.; Siebert, T. E.; Solomon, M. R.; Bartowsky, E. J., Synthesis of fruity ethyl esters
733 by acyl coenzyme A: alcohol acyltransferase and reverse esterase activities in *Oenococcus oeni* and
734 *Lactobacillus plantarum*. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* **2013**, *114* (3), 797-806.
- 735 56. Salmerón, I.; Loeza-Serrano, S.; Pérez-Vega, S.; Pandiella, S. S., Headspace gas chromatography
736 (HS-GC) analysis of imperative flavor compounds in *Lactobacilli*-fermented barley and malt substrates.
737 *Food Sci. Biotechnol.* **2015**, *24* (4), 1363-1371.
- 738 57. Ghiaci, P.; Lameiras, F.; Norbeck, J.; Larsson, C., Production of 2-butanol through meso-2,3-
739 butanediol consumption in lactic acid bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* **2014**, *360* (1), 70-75.
- 740 58. Dalton, P.; Doolittle, N.; Nagata, H.; Breslin, P. A. S., The merging of the senses: integration of
741 subthreshold taste and smell. *Nat. Neurosci.* **2000**, *3* (5), 431-2.
- 742 59. Bergsveinson, J.; Friesen, V.; Ziola, B., Transcriptome analysis of beer-spoiling *Lactobacillus*
743 *brevis* BSO 464 during growth in degassed and gassed beer. *Int J Food Microbiol* **2016**, *235*, 28-35.

744 TABLES AND GRAPHICS

745 Table 1: Sugar composition of the low MW AcAGX. (*) Carbohydrates accounts for 88% of total dry mass of the
 746 sample, the monosaccharides are presented as relative %, estimated as anhydrosugars. (**) DA is the degree of
 747 acetylation. The ratio was evaluated on 1mg (acetyl groups or measured acetic acid (μmol) / Xyl (μmol) and quantified
 748 as bound acetate.*** Klason lignin was below the detection level (n.d.) to give an accurate value. Furthermore, all
 749 values in the table were corrected for the 6% moisture in the sample. Ara, arabinose; Rha, rhamnose; Gal, galactose;
 750 Glc, glucose; Xyl, xylose; Man, mannose; Uronic, uronic acids.

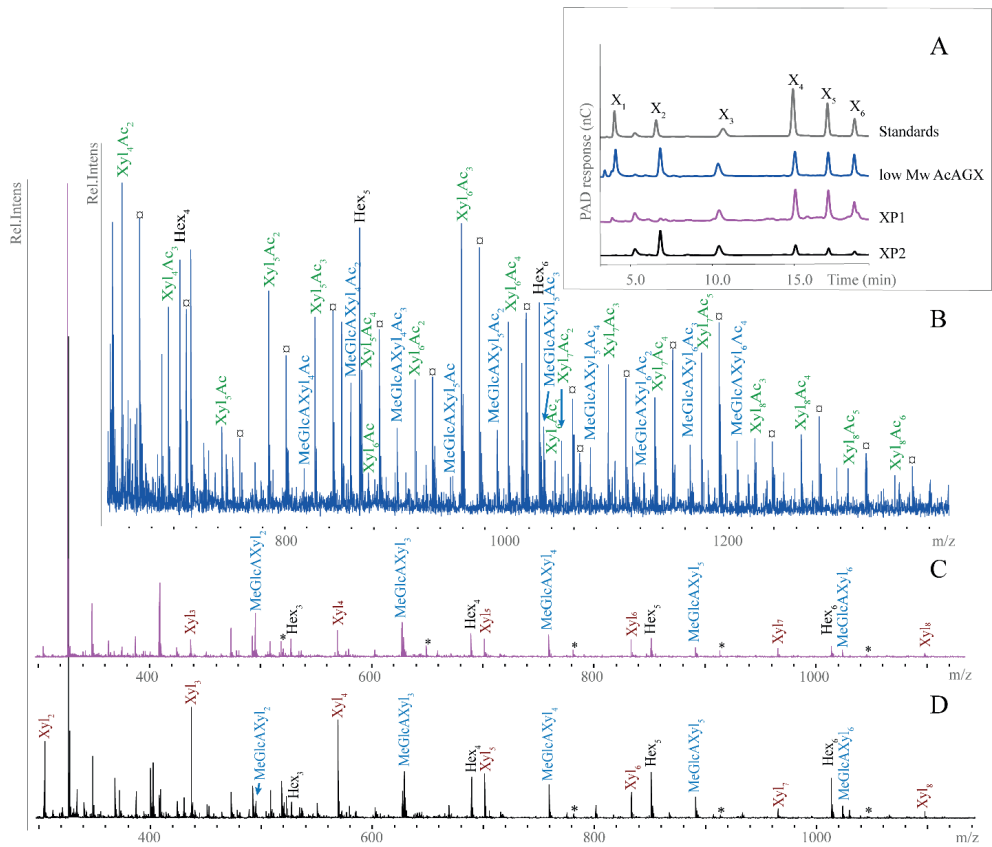
	Component	% (w/w)
<i>Carbohydrate*</i>	<i>Ara</i>	1.54 \pm 0.27
	<i>Rha</i>	1.23 \pm 0.42
	<i>Gal</i>	2.86 \pm 0.13
	<i>Glc</i>	3.77 \pm 0.43
	<i>Xyl</i>	83.04 \pm 0.77
	<i>Man</i>	4.24 \pm 0.42
	<i>Uronic</i>	3.33 \pm 0.23
	<i>Acetyl (DA: 0.34)**</i>	7.45
	<i>Klason lignin ***</i>	n.d.
	<i>Acid soluble lignin</i>	0.79 \pm 0.16
	<i>Protein</i>	0.45
	<i>Ash</i>	1.04 \pm 0.01

751

752 Table 2: Characteristics for commercial sour beer, base beer and XOS sour beer at the point of descriptive sensory
 753 analysis. Alcohol (%), colour value (EBC), apparent degree of fermentation (ADF, %), original extract (%) and sugar
 754 concentration (°Brix) are presented as averages of triplicates with standard deviations.

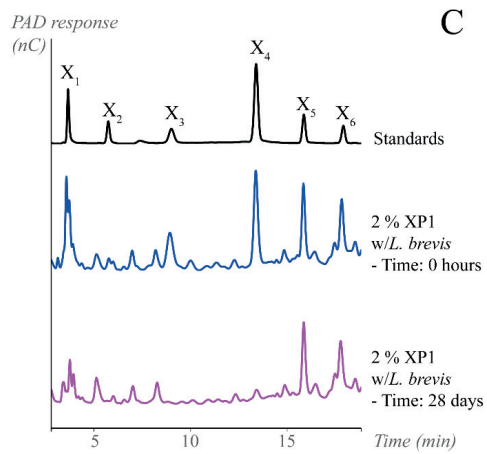
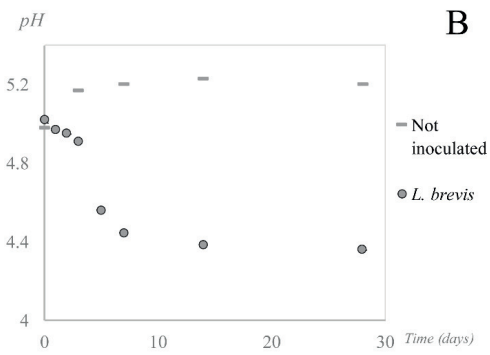
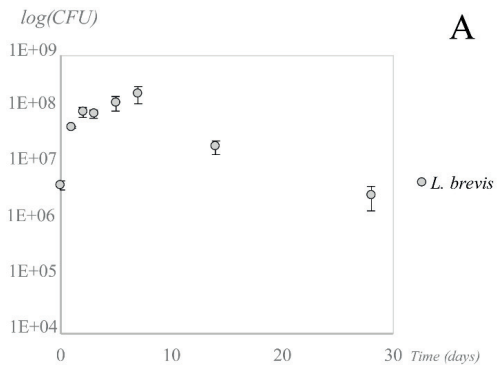
<i>Beer</i>	Alcohol (% v/v)	Colour value (EBC)	ADF (%) w/w)	Original extract (%) Plato w/w)	Sugar concentration (°Brix)	pH
<i>Commercial sour beer</i>	7.9 ± 0.01	23.1 ± 1.8	92.8 ± 0.3	15.8 ± 0.02	1.3 ± 0.00	3.5 ± 0.01
<i>Base beer</i>	4.3 ± 0	10.9 ± 0.1	81.0 ± 0.1	10.2 ± 0.01	2.1 ± 0.01	4.1 ± 0.01
<i>XOS sour beer</i>	4.4 ± 0.02	12.2 ± 0.08	78.5 ± 0.02	10.6 ± 0.03	2.4 ± 0.01	3.6 ± 0.01

755

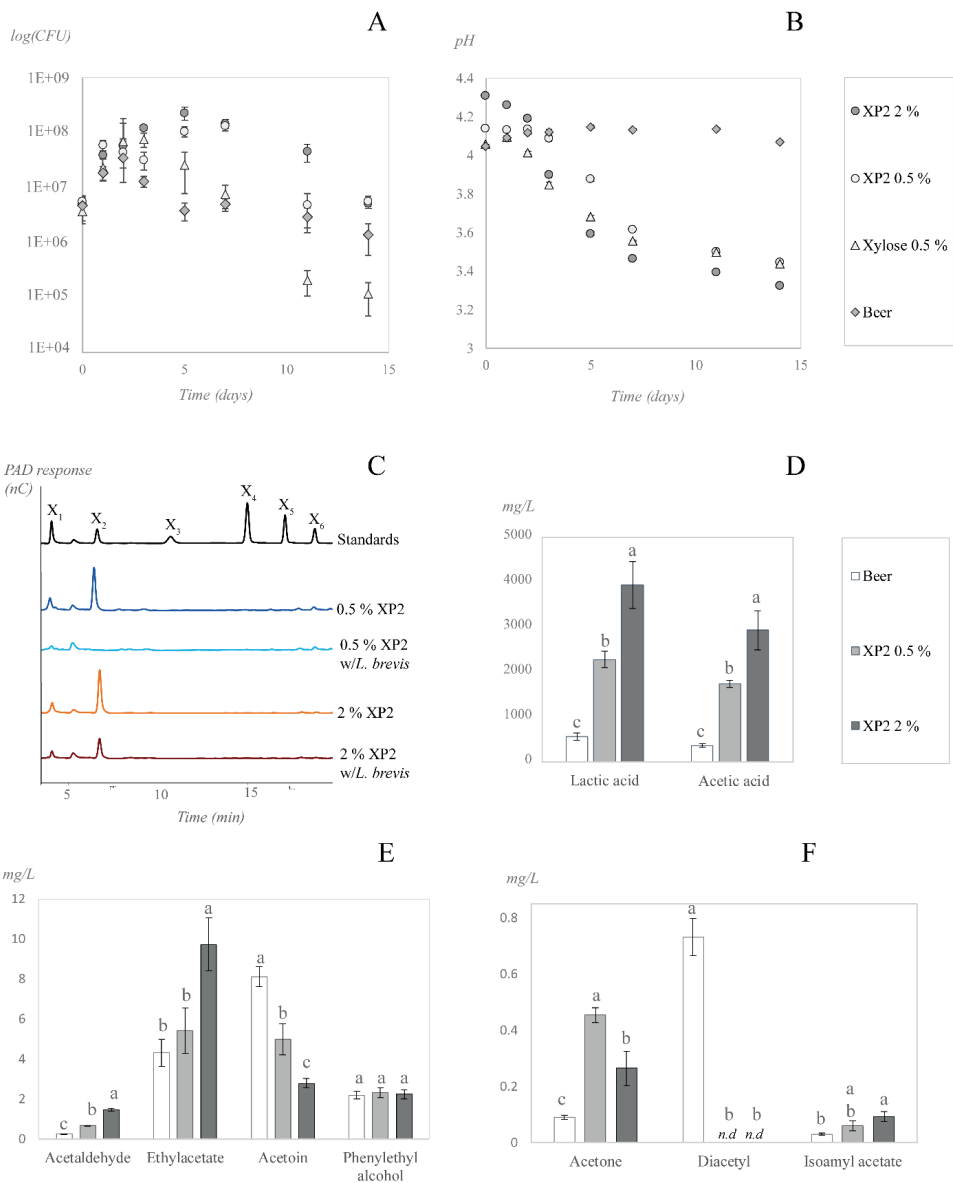


756

757 Figure 1: Distribution of xylooligosaccharides in different preparations used in this study. A) HPAEC-PAD profile of
 758 xylooligosaccharide standards (one to six xylose units), low Mw AcAGX, XP 1 and XP 2. MALDI-ToF MS spectra
 759 of native low MW AcAGX (B), XP1 (C) and XP2 (D). “Xyl” = xylose, “Hex”= hexose, “Me”= methyl, “GlcA” =
 760 Glucuronic acid, “Ac” = acetyl, all annotated peaks appear as sodium adducts except \square = potassium adducts m/z +16
 761 compared to the corresponding sodium adduct, and * = sodium salts of the MeGlcAXyl_n.([M+2Na]⁺) that are
 762 commonly occurring in uronic acids⁵⁰



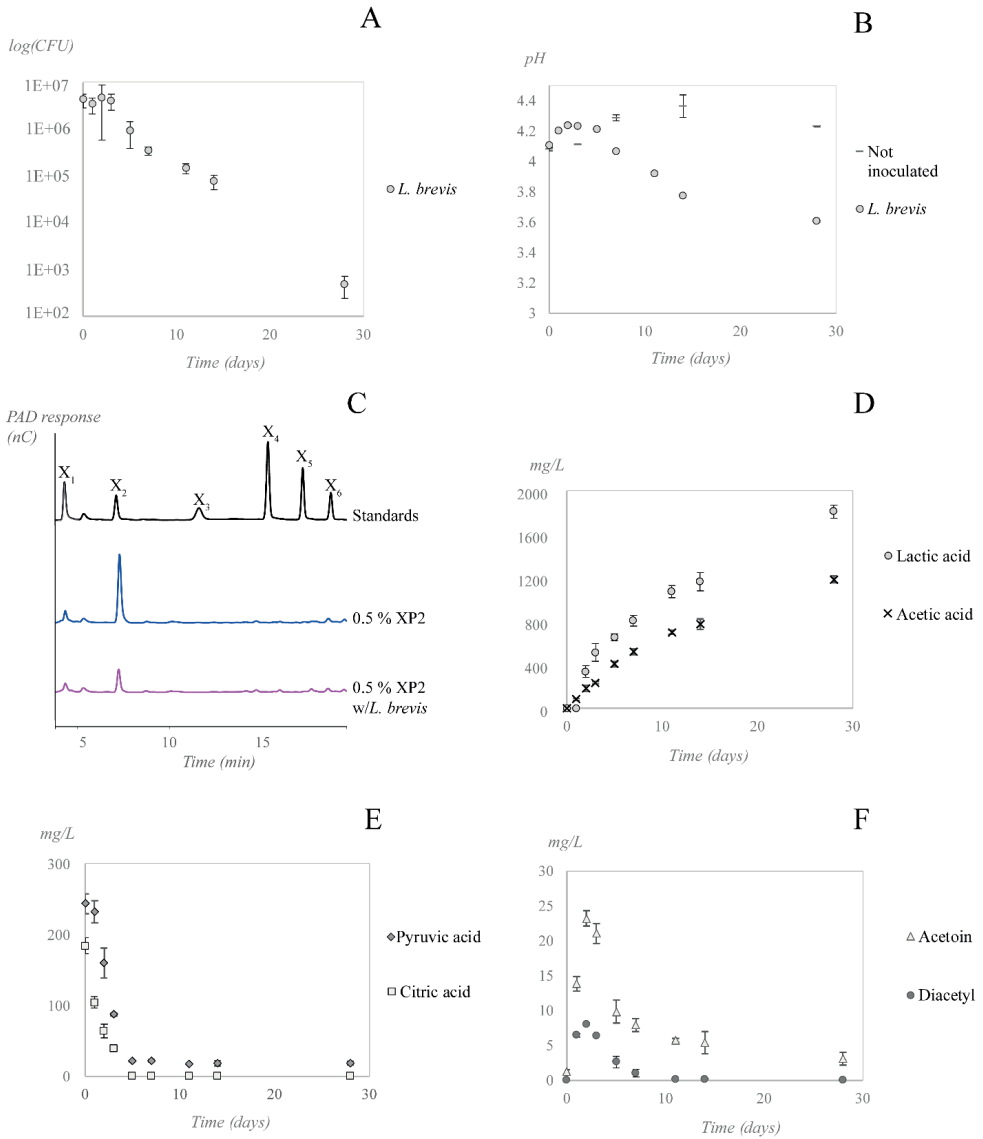
764 Figure 2: Performance of *L. brevis* during fermentation in beer LH with XP1 at 2 % w/v. A) Growth of *L. brevis*
765 during incubation (25°C, 28 days). B) pH development. C) HPAEC-PAD profiles of XOS standards and XOS profile
766 at the initial and final sampling from the fermentation.



767

768 Figure 3: Fermentation of beer LH, beer LH with 0.5% xylose and beer LH with 0.5 and 2% XP2 in 50 mL bottles at
 769 25°C for 14 days. A) Growth of *L. brevis* on different substrates. B) pH-development in inoculated samples. C)
 770 HPAEC-PAD profile in beer LH with XOS (2% and 0.5%) at the end of fermentation with *L. brevis*, and profile in

771 non-inoculated negative control. D) Lactic acid and acetic acid, Final concentrations in beer and beer LH with XP2
772 (0.5 and 2%) of lactic and acetic acid (D), acetaldehyde, ethylacetate, acetoin and phenylethyl alcohol (E) and acetone,
773 diacetyl and isoamyl acetate (F). The scale is different for panel D, E and F. "N.d" = non-detected. Significantly
774 different concentrations (according to Tukey's test at significance level $p > 0.05$) are indicated with different letters.
775



776

777 Figure 4: Performance of *L. brevis* during incubation (25°C, 28 days) in 5 L HH beer supplemented with XP2 (0.5%).

778 All panels except C, are presented as averages of three replicates with standard deviation as error bars. A) Growth of

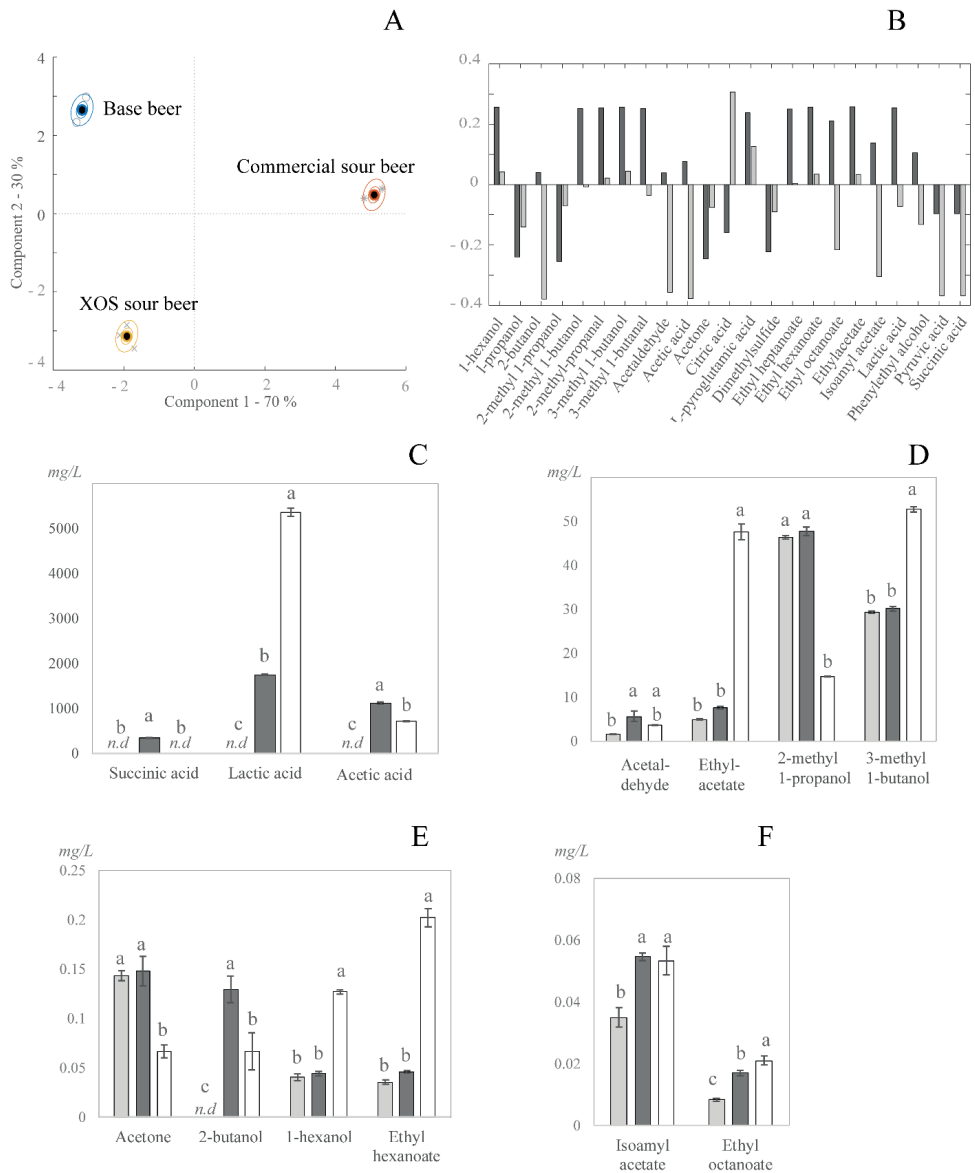
779 *L. brevis* during incubation. B) pH development in inoculated samples and non-inoculated negative controls. C)

780 HPAEC-PAD profiles of XOS standards and XOS profile at final sampling (28 days) from *L. brevis* inoculated

781 samples and non-inoculated negative controls. Development of lactic and acetic acid (D), pyruvic and citric acid (E)

782 and acetoin and diacetyl (F) during the fermentation. The scale is for panel D, E and F.

783



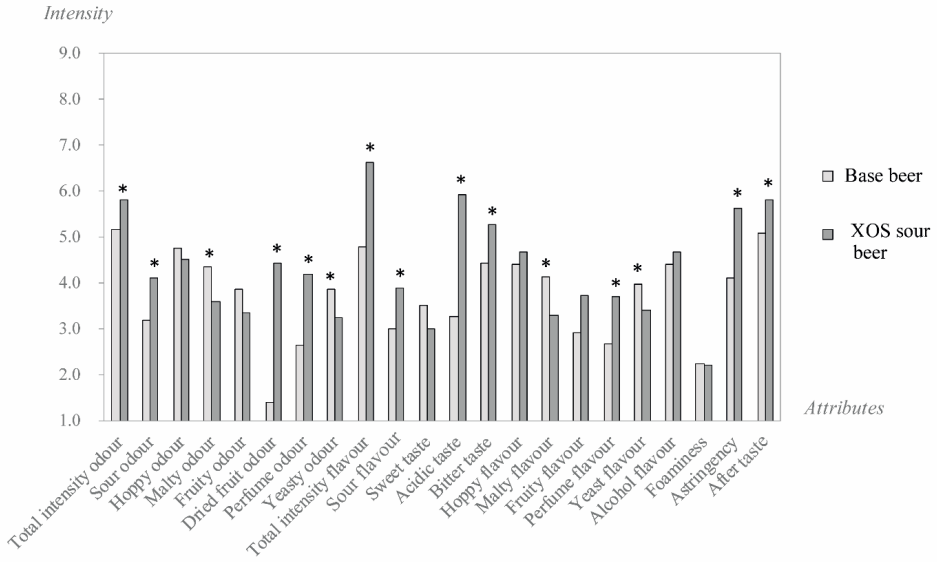
784

785 Figure 5: Composition of metabolic compounds in the three beers described in the sensory analysis; base beer, XOS
 786 sour beer and commercial sour beer. A) Variation in samples and replicate variation described by analysis of variance
 787 simultaneous component analysis (ASCA) scores. The model explains 93% of the variation in metabolic compounds.

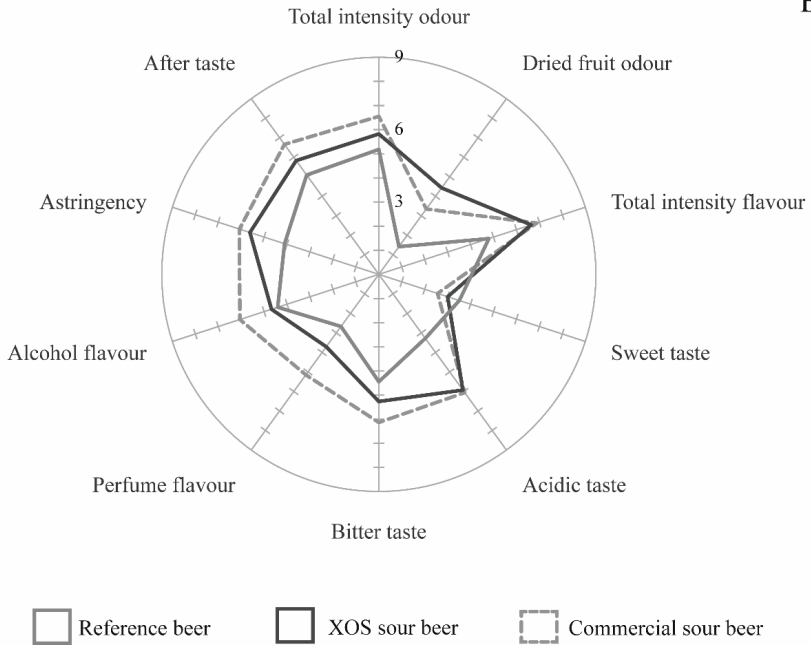
788 B) Loading weights for ASCA model in panel A. Dark grey bars show loadings for component 1 (70%) and light grey
789 bars show loadings for component 2 (30%). Concentration of succinic, lactic and acetic acid (C), acetaldehyde, ethyl
790 acetate, 2-methyl 1-propanol and 3-methyl 1-butanol (D), acetone, 2-butanol, 1-hexanol and ethyl hexanoate (E), and
791 isoamyl acetate and ethyl octanoate (F) in the different beers; base beer (light grey bars), XOS sour beer (dark grey
792 bars) and commercial sour beer (white bars). Significantly different concentrations in the compounds (according to
793 ANOVA at significance level $p > 0.001$) are indicated with different letters in the figure.

794

A



B



796 Figure 6: Descriptive sensory analysis of base beer, XOS sour beer and commercial sour beer. A) Base beer and XOS
797 sour beer: average scores for sensory attributes. Significantly different scores (according to t-test) between the two
798 beers are indicated with *. B) Base beer, XOS sour beer and commercial sour beer: significantly differently scored
799 sensory attributes in beers ($p > 0.05$), according to ANOVA with Tukey's test (Supplementary, Table S3).

1 SUPPORTING INFORMATION

2 Table S1: Metabolic compounds important for the organoleptic properties of beer, with reported
3 sensory threshold in beer and flavour characteristics.

Compound	Sensory threshold in beer (mg/L)	Flavour characteristic
<i>1-hexanol</i>	4 ¹	Resin, flower, green ²
<i>2-butanol</i>	16 ¹	Alcohol ³
<i>2-methyl 1-propanol</i>	200 ⁴	Alcohol ⁵ Fruity ⁶ , whiskey, winey ⁴
<i>3-methyl 1-butanol</i>	70 ⁷	Alcohol ⁵ , Banana, nail polish remover ⁸
<i>Acetaldehyde</i>	25 ⁹	Green leaves, fruity ⁵
<i>Acetic acid</i>	200 ¹⁰	Tart, sour ¹⁰ , vinegar ¹¹
<i>Acetoin</i>	>50 ⁹	Butter, creamy, green pepper ¹²
<i>Acetone</i>	>100 ⁹	Pungent ¹³
<i>Citric acid</i>	60 ¹⁰	Sour, lemon juice ¹⁰
<i>Diacetyl</i>	0.1 ⁹	Caramel, butter ⁸
<i>Ethylacetate</i>	30 ⁹	Fruity ¹⁴
<i>Ethyl hexanoate</i>	0.3 ⁹	Fruit, fennel, solvent ¹⁴
<i>Ethyl octanoate</i>	0.9-1.0 ¹⁵	Sweet, fruity ⁴
<i>Isoamyl acetate</i>	2 ⁹	Banana, Solvent ¹⁴
<i>Lactic acid</i>	400 ¹⁰	Sour ¹¹ , acrid ¹⁶
<i>Phenylethyl alcohol</i>	125 ⁴ /40 ¹⁵ (lager beer)	Rosey ⁴
<i>Pyruvic acid</i>	250 ¹⁷	Sour ¹⁷
<i>Succinic acid</i>	200 ¹⁰	Sour, astringent, umami ¹⁸
References: 1 ¹ , 2 ² , 3 ³ , 4 ⁴ , 5 ⁵ , 6 ⁶ , 7 ⁷ , 8 ⁸ , 9 ⁹ , 10 ¹⁰ , 11 ¹¹ , 12 ¹² , 13 ¹³ , 14 ¹⁴ , 15 ¹⁵ , 16 ¹⁶ , 17 ¹⁷ , 18 ¹⁸		

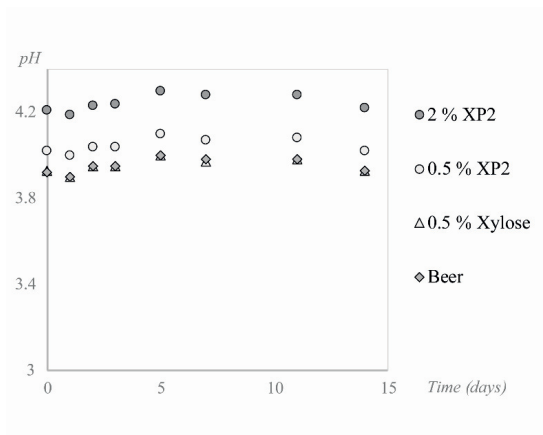
5 Table S2: Attributes (odour, O; texture, taste, T and flavour, F) and descriptions used in descriptive sensory
 6 analysis of the beers.

Attribute	Description	Attribute	Description
<i>Odour</i>		<i>Taste and flavour</i>	
<i>Total intensity-O</i>	The strength of all odours in the sample	<i>Total intensity-F</i>	The strength of all flavours in the sample
<i>Sour-O</i>	Related to a fresh, balanced odour due to the presence of organic acids	<i>Sour-F</i>	Related to a fresh, balanced flavour due to the presence of organic acids
<i>Hoppy-O</i>	Odour of hops	<i>Sweet-T</i>	Related to the basic taste sweet (sucrose)
<i>Malty-O</i>	Odour of malt	<i>Acidic-T</i>	Related to the basic taste acidic (citric acid)
<i>Fruity-O</i>	Odour of fruits (Citrus, pineapple, pears, apple and rhubarb)	<i>Bitter-T</i>	Related to the basic taste bitter (caffeine)
<i>Perfume-O</i>	Odour of flowers and perfume	<i>Hoppy-F</i>	Flavour of hops
<i>Yeasty-O</i>	Odour of yeast	<i>Malty-F</i>	Flavour of malt
<i>Dried fruit-O</i>	Odour of dried fruits (prunes, apricots, peaches)	<i>Fruity-F</i>	Flavour of fruits (Citrus, pineapple, pears, apple and rhubarb)
<i>Texture</i>		<i>Perfume-F</i>	Flavour of flowers and perfume
<i>Fullness</i>	Mechanical textural attribute relating to resistance to flow	<i>Yeast-F</i>	Flavour of yeast
<i>Foaminess</i>	Mechanical textural attribute related to a foaming, sparkling sensation in the mouth	<i>Alcohol-F</i>	Flavour of alcohol, spirits (ethanol)

<i>Astringency</i>	Organoleptic attribute of pure substances or mixtures which produces the astringent sensation		<i>After-F</i>	Flavour which occurs 30 seconds after elimination of the product
--------------------	---	--	----------------	--

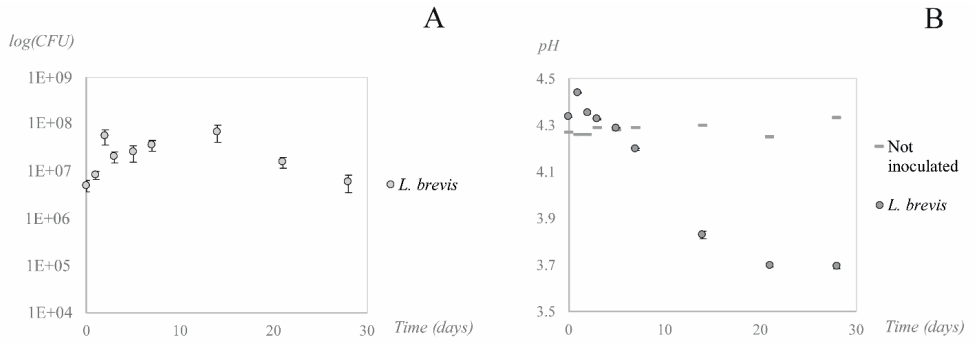
7

8



9

- 10 Figure S1: pH development in negative non-inoculated controls, during 14 days of incubation of beer LH
 11 with XP2 (2 or 0.5 %), xylose (0.5%) and beer without secondary substrate addition.



12

13 Figure S2: Growth (panel A) of *L. brevis* during fermentation (22°C, 28 days) in beer HH with XP2 2%,
 14 and pH development during incubation of inoculated samples (average of three replicates with standard
 15 deviation as error bars) and non-inoculated sample (one replicate).

16 Table S3: Average sensory scores for all attributes evaluated in the descriptive analysis of base beer, XOS
 17 sour beer and commercial sour beer. Beers receiving significantly different scores (p-value > 0.05,
 18 according to ANOVA analysis) are indicated with different letters.

Sensory attribute	Base beer	XOS sour beer	Commercial sour beer	p-value
<i>Total intensity odour</i>	5.18 B	5.82 AB	6.55 A	0.003
<i>Sour odour</i>	3.19 A	4.12 A	3.21 A	0.174
<i>Hoppy odour</i>	4.77 A	4.52 A	3.82 A	0.175
<i>Malty odour</i>	4.35 A	3.60 A	3.81 A	0.321
<i>Fruity odour</i>	3.87 A	3.36 A	3.34 A	0.625
<i>Dried fruit odour</i>	1.42 B	4.43 A	3.35 A	0.003
<i>Perfume odour</i>	2.65 A	4.20 A	4.44 A	0.053
<i>Yeasty odour</i>	3.86 A	3.24 A	3.47 A	0.194
<i>Total intensity flavour</i>	4.80 B	6.64 A	6.88 A	<0.001
<i>Sour flavour</i>	3.00 A	3.90 A	2.78 A	0.1
<i>Sweet taste</i>	3.51 A	3.00 AB	2.56 B	0.042
<i>Acidic taste</i>	3.28 B	5.93 A	6.06 A	<0.001
<i>Bitter taste</i>	4.45 C	5.27 B	6.14 A	<0.001
<i>Hoppy flavour</i>	4.41 A	4.67 A	3.85 A	0.293
<i>Malty flavour</i>	4.14 A	3.31 A	3.39 A	0.104
<i>Fruity flavour</i>	2.91 A	3.74 A	3.48 A	0.37
<i>Perfume flavour</i>	2.67 B	3.71 B	5.15 A	0.001
<i>Yeast flavour</i>	3.97 A	3.41 A	3.41 A	0.208
<i>Alcohol flavour</i>	4.41 B	4.68 B	6.06 A	0.001
<i>Foaminess</i>	2.25 A	2.22 A	2.35 A	0.829
<i>Astringency</i>	4.11 B	5.62 A	6.08 A	<0.001
<i>After taste</i>	5.09 C	5.83 B	6.66 A	<0.001

20 REFERENCES.

- 21 1. Tan, Y.; Siebert, K. J., Quantitative Structure–Activity Relationship Modeling of Alcohol, Ester,
22 Aldehyde, and Ketone Flavor Thresholds in Beer from Molecular Features. *J. Agric. Food. Chem.* **2004**, *52*
23 (10), 3057-3064.
- 24 2. Thompson-Witrick, K. A.; Rouseff, R. L.; Cadawallader, K. R.; Duncan, S. E.; Eigel, W. N.; Tanko, J.
25 M.; O'Keefe, S. F., Comparison of Two Extraction Techniques, Solid-Phase Microextraction Versus
26 Continuous Liquid–Liquid Extraction/Solvent-Assisted Flavor Evaporation, for the Analysis of Flavor
27 Compounds in Gueuze Lambic Beer. *J. Food Sci.* **2015**, *80* (3), C571-C576.
- 28 3. National Center for Biotechnology Information 2-Butanol.
29 <https://pubchem.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/compound/2-Butanol> (accessed 19.07.2019).
- 30 4. Yonezawa, T.; Fushiki, T., Testing for Taste and Flavour of Beer. In *Analysis of Taste and Aroma*,
31 Jackson, J. F.; Linskens, H. F., Eds. Springer: Berlin, Heidelberg, 2002; Vol. 21, pp 29-45.
- 32 5. Olaniran, A. O.; Hiralal, L.; Mokoena, M. P.; Pillay, B., Flavour-active volatile compounds in beer:
33 production, regulation and control. *J. Inst. Brew.* **2017**, *123* (1), 13-23.
- 34 6. SIGMA-ALDRICH. Ingredients Catalog: Flavors & Fragrances [Online].
35 http://www.sigmaaldrich.com/ifb/fnf_2014/fnf_2014.html?utm_campaign=&utm_medium=email&utm_source=Eloqua
36 (accessed 21.12.2018).
- 37 7. Meilgaard, M. C., Flavor chemistry of beer. II. Flavor and threshold of 239 aroma volatiles. *Tech.*
38 *Quart. Master. Brew. Assoc. Am.* **1975**, *12*, 151-168.
- 39 8. Piornos, J. A.; Delgado, A.; de La Burgade, R. C. J.; Methven, L.; Balagiannis, D. P.; Koussissi, E.;
40 Brouwer, E.; Parker, J. K., Orthonasal and retronasal detection thresholds of 26 aroma compounds in a
41 model alcohol-free beer: Effect of threshold calculation method. *Food Research International* **2019**, *123*,
42 317-326.
- 43 9. Harrison, G. A. F., The flavour of beer - a review. *J. Inst. Brew.* **1970**, *76* (5), 486-495.
- 44 10. Egan, S., Organoleptic threshold values of some organic acids in beer. *J. Inst. Brew.* **1974**, *80*
45 (2), 162-163.
- 46 11. Van Oevelen, D.; De L'Escaille, F.; Verachttert, H., Synthesis of aroma components during
47 spontaneous fermentation of lambic and gueuze. *J. Inst. Brew.* **1976**, *82* (6), 322-326.
- 48 12. The Flavor and Extract Manufacturers Association of the United States - Online Flavor Ingredient
49 Library Acetoin. <https://www.femaflavor.org/flavor-library/acetoin> (accessed 18.07.2019).
- 50 13. The Flavor and Extract Manufacturers Association of the United States - Online Flavor Ingredient
51 Library Acetone. <https://www.femaflavor.org/flavor-library/acetone> (accessed 18.07.2019).
- 52 14. Xu, Y.; Wang, D.; Li, g.; Hao, J.; Jiang, W.; Liu, Z.; Qin, Q., Flavor Contribution of Esters in Lager
53 Beers and an Analysis of Their Flavor Thresholds. *J. Am. Soc. Brew. Chem.* **2017**, *75* (3), 201-206.
- 54 15. Pires, E.; Brányik, T., *Biochemistry of beer fermentation*. Springer International Publishing AG
55 Switzerland: 2015.
- 56 16. Da Conceicao Neta, E. R.; Johanningsmeier, S. D.; McFeeters, R. F., The Chemistry and Physiology
57 of Sour Taste—A Review. *J. Food Sci.* **2007**, *72* (2), R33-R38.
- 58 17. NPCB Board of Consultants & Engineers, *The Complete Technology Book on Alcoholic and Non-*
59 *Alcoholic Beverages (Fruit Juices, Whisky, Beer, Rum and Wine)*. Asia Pacific Business Press Inc: Delhi,
60 2008.
- 61 18. Tsukatani, T.; Matsumoto, K., Flow-injection fluorometric quantification of succinate in
62 foodstuffs based on the use of an immobilized enzyme reactor. *Anal. Chim. Acta* **2000**, *416* (2), 197-203.

Errata list

Page/section	Line	Changed from	Changed to
Table of content	15	<i>Format change</i>	additional space in front of "2.4 Challenges..." has been removed
Table of content	33	<i>addition</i>	"Errata list"
abstract	1	yeasts	yeast
abstract	2, 8, 21, 22	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
abstract	8	manuscript	manuscripts
abstract	15	was	were
abstract	28	high	a high
samandrag	6	prosesskontroll ved	prosesskontroll. Dette ved
samandrag	11	L. buchneri	<i>L. buchneri</i>
samandrag	13	<i>L. buchneri</i> fermentering	fermentering med <i>L. buchneri</i>
1	2, 3	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	. removed
1	7, 8, 20	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
1	7	malt, and hops and yeast	malt, hops and yeast
1	8	law of (with...	law (with...
1	13	Brewers`	Brewer's
2	2 (figure text)	Brewers`	Brewer's
3	23	beers	beer's
3	25, 28, 31, 35	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
3	28	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	; removed
3	31	probability	the probability
3	32	of	with
3	33	effect	effects
3	38	for	of
3	44	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
3	44	hurdle	hurdle that
3	45	range	ranges
3	45	pH	a pH
3	50	I	In
3	50	by	of
3	51	(Suzuki, 2011)	(Suzuki, 2011).
3	54	actions	action
4	59, 63, 80	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
4	69	from CO ₂	of CO ₂
4	72	inhibit	inhibits
4	73	was	has been
4	80, 85	spoilor potential	spoilage potential
4	84	<i>Megasphaera</i> (Satokari et al., 1998) spp.	<i>Megasphaera</i> spp. (Satokari et al., 1998)
4-5	78 -91	<i>Format change</i>	<i>text justified</i>
7	92, 93	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	. removed
7	94	genera	genre
7	96	acid content	acid
7	96	... 3.0-3.9) compared	... 3.0-3.9) compared
7	98	of sour beer	in sour beer
7	98	originates	originate
7	99	strained	strain
7	116	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
7	112	mean	means
7	117	on	in
7	120	months	month
9	132	is	are
9	139, 146, 148	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
9	139	where	in which
9	140	ferments	ferment

9	140	on	in
9	143	descries	described
9	144	beer	beers
9	145	where	in which
10	151	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	<i>. removed</i>
10	154	geuze	Geuze
10	154	focus	focused
10	160	that that	that
10	161	report	reported
10	162	superattenuative	super-attenuative
10	163	were	had been
10	164	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	<i>, inserted</i>
10	164	was	had been
10	166	mention	mentioned
10	168	mention	mentioned
10	169	where	in which
10	182	from	by
10	183	on at	in
10	183-184	laboratory of microbiology and biochemistry at the University of Leuven in Belgium	Laboratory of Microbiology and Biochemistry at the University of Leuven, Belgium
10	184	<i>Enterocateriaceae</i>	<i>Enterobacteriaceae</i>
11	185, 208	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	<i>, inserted</i>
11	189	Saccharomyces	<i>Saccharomyces</i>
11	194	culture dependent	culture-dependent
11	198	on	in
11	199	by (Gorski, 2012)	(Gorski, 2012)
11	202	falsely	false
11	207	<i>Vibrio cholera</i>	<i>Vibrio cholerae</i>
11	216	for	in
12	229	fermentationS	fermentations
12	236	time-of-flight spectrometry	time-of-flight mass spectrometry
12	238, 242	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	<i>, inserted</i>
12	241	<i>Enterobacteriaceae</i>	<i>Enterobacteriaceae</i>
12	247	culture independent	culture-independent
12	247	have	has
12	250	culture dependent	culture-dependent
12	250	overview	an overview
13	254, 255, 258, 259, 260, 261, 265, 266,	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	<i>, inserted</i>
13	267	were	was
13	269	on	at
13	271	force	forced
13	274	custom made	custom-made
13	282	<i>Enterobacteriae</i>	<i>Enterobacteriaceae</i>
14	285, 288, 300,	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	<i>, inserted</i>
14	288	analysis	analyses
14	290	in present	present
14	295, 302	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	<i>, removed</i>
14	300	culture dependent	culture-dependent
14	301	culture independent	culture-independent
14	302	precent	present
14	304	bacteria	of bacteria
15	316	demonstrate	demonstrated
15	319	variation	variations
15	319	is	are
15	320	it	they
15	320	represents	represent

15	324	are	were
15	333	for	to
15	333	improved	improve
15	334	represent	represents
17	338, 339	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	. removed
17	340	under	to
17	341	common	a common
17	344	facultative	facultatively
17	347	fermentation	fermented
17	350	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
17	361	both wine (.), cider (...) and beer	wine (...), cider (...) and beer
18	371	from	of
18	371	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
18	380	aid	aids
18	380	hop sensitive	hop-sensitive
18	382	to	of
18	389, 399	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
18	389	other	others
18	390	exists	exist
18	397	cause	causes
18	399	increase	decrease
18	402	afflict	inflict
19	408, 433	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
19	408	allow	allows
19	408	though	through
19	413	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
19	414	and	an
19	417	increase	increases
20	440, 441	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
20	440	has	have
20	442	and	degrade
21	1 (figure text)	hurdle	the hurdle
23	453, 454	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	. removed
23	464	Experimentation and	Experimentation with and
23	468	description	descriptions
23	485	overattenuation	over-attenuation
24	493	<i>L. thermotolerans</i>	<i>L. thermotolerans</i>
24	505, 509	corresponds	corresponding
24	508	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>
24	510	an example	examples
24	510	is	are
25	527	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
25	534	unhoped	unhopped
25	535	Pre-isomerized	Pre-isomerised
27	543	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	. removed
27	546	yeasts	yeast
27	557	brewers`	brewer's
27	563	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
27	566	years. The	years. The
27	567	attempts	attempt
30	2 (fig text, fig 4)	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
31	2 (fig text, fig 5)	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
33	589	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	. removed
33	590	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
33	594	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
33	599	LAB's	LABs
34	611	unfortunate they	unfortunate if they
34	615, 620	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
34	615	<i>L.buchneri</i>	<i>L. buchneri</i>
34	617	10L	10 L

34	625	were	was
34	629	been	has been
35	649	biological	biologically
35	658	different	differently
35	662	non	not
35	665	threshold. The	threshold. The
35	665	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
35	665	suggests	suggest
36	679	as	in
36	682	impair	impairing
36	687	affects	affect
36	693	strain	strains
36	695	for in	in
36	699	However, in	However, in
37	702	strain dependent	strain-dependent
37	705	point	points
37	708	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
37	715	component	components
37	723	acid	acids
37	725	beer	beers
38	738	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
39	748	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
39	748, 759, 762, 765, 768	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
39	753	where	were
39	760	alkali	alkaline
39	765, 767, 774	acid	acids
40	780, 798	acid	acids
40	799	acids (Fig. 5C, paper III) acid	acids (Fig. 5C, paper III)
40	804	geuze	Geuze
40	806	L. brevis	<i>L. brevis</i>
40	809	found in the between	found between
41	814	substrate induced	substrate-induced
42	818	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	. removed
42	833	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, removed
42	834, 335, 838, 840	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted
42	837	optimizations	optimisation
42	837	of	to
42	839	who	in which they
42	844	paper	papers
43	871	rate	rates
43	873	are	is
43	879	<i>Punctuation correction</i>	, inserted

ISBN: 978-82-575-1669-7

ISSN: 1894-6402



Norwegian University
of Life Sciences

Postboks 5003
NO-1432 Ås, Norway
+47 67 23 00 00
www.nmbu.no